



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924079599647>

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 079 599 647

In compliance with current
copyright law, Cornell University
Library produced this
replacement volume on paper
that meets the ANSI Standard
Z39.48-1992 to replace the
irreparably deteriorated original.

1997

CLEOPATRA

BY
H. RIDER HAGGARD

CHICAGO
W. B. CONKEY COMPANY

BY THE SAME AUTHOR
IN UNIFORM STYLE

ALLAN QUATERMAIN
CLEOPATRA
COLONEL QUARITCH, V. C.
ERIC BRIGHTYES
JESS
KING SOLOMON'S MINES
MAIWA'S REVENGE
MR. MEESON'S WILL
SHE
DAWN

CHICAGO
W. B. CONKEY COMPANY

CLEOPATRA.

INTRODUCTION.

In the recesses of the desolate Libyan Mountains that lie behind the temple and city of Abydos, supposed burying-place of the Holy Osiris, a tomb was recently discovered, among the contents of which were the papyrus rolls on which this history is written. The tomb itself is spacious, but otherwise remarkable only for the depth of the shaft, which descends vertically from the rock-hewn cave, that once served as a mortuary chapel to the friends and relatives of the departed, to the coffin chamber beneath. This shaft is no less than eighty-nine feet in depth. The chamber at its foot was found to contain three coffins only, though it is large enough for many more. Two of these, which in all probability inclosed the bodies of the high priest, Amenemhat, and of his wife, father and mother of Harmachis, the hero of this history, the shameless Arabs who discovered them there and then broke up.

The Arabs broke the bodies up. With unhallowed hands they tore the holy Amenemhat, and the frame of her who had, as it is written, been filled with the spirit of the Hathors—tore them limb from limb, searching for treasure amid their bones—perhaps, as is their custom, selling the very bones for a few piastres to the last ignorant tourist who came their way, seeking what he might destroy. For in Egypt the unhappy, the living find their bread in the tombs of the great men who were before them.

But, as it chanced some little while afterward, one who is known to this writer, and a doctor by profession, passed up the Nile to Abydos, and became acquainted with the men who had done this thing. They revealed to him the secret of the place, telling him that one cof-

fin yet remained intombed. It seemed to be the coffin of a poor person, they said, and therefore, being pressed for time, they had left it unviolated. Moved by curiosity to explore the recesses of a tomb as yet unprofaned by tourists, my friend bribed the Arabs to reveal its secret to him. What ensued I will give in his own words, exactly as he wrote it to me :

I slept that night near the Temple of Seti, and started before daybreak on the following morning. With me were a cross-eyed rascal called Ali—Ali Baba I named him—the man from whom I got the ring which I am sending you, and a small but choice assortment of his fellow-thieves. Within an hour after sunrise we reached the valley where the tomb is. It is a desolate place, into which the sun pours his scorching heat all the long day through, till the huge brown boulders which are strewn about become so hot that one can scarcely bear to touch them, and the sand scorches the feet. We rode on donkeys, for it was already too hot to walk, some way up the valley—where a vulture floating far in the blue overhead was the only other visitor—till we came to an enormous boulder polished by centuries of the action of sun and sand. Here Ali halted, saying that the tomb was under the stone. Accordingly we dismounted, and, leaving the donkeys in charge of a fellah boy, went up to the rock. Beneath it was a small hole, barely large enough for a man to creep through ; it had been dug by jackals, for the doorway and some part of the cave were entirely silted up, and it was by means of this jackal hole that the tomb had been discovered. Ali crept in on his hands and knees, and I followed, to find myself in a place cold after the hot outside air, and, in contrast with the light, filled with a dazzling darkness. We lit our candles, and the select body of thieves having arrived, I made an examination. We were in a cave the size of a large room, and hollowed by hand, the further part of the cave being almost free from drift dust. On the walls are religious paintings of the usual Ptolemaic character, and among them one of a majestic old man with a long white beard, who is seated in a carved chair holding a wand in his hand. Before

him are passing a procession of priests bearing sacred images. In the far corner of the tomb on the right hand from the door is the shaft of the mummy pit, a square-mouthed well cut in the black rock. We had brought a beam of thornwood, and this was now laid across the pit and a rope made fast to it. Then Ali—who, to do him justice, is a courageous thief—took hold of the rope, and, putting some candles into the breast of his robe, placed his bare feet against the smooth sides of the well and began to descend with great rapidity. Very soon he had vanished into the blackness, and the agitation of the cord alone told us that anything was going on below. At last the rope ceased shaking, and a faint shout came rumbling up the well, announcing Ali's safe arrival. Then, far below, a tiny star of light appeared. He had lit the candle, thereby disturbing hundreds of bats, that flitted up in an endless stream and as silently as spirits. The rope was hauled up again, and now it was my turn; but as I declined to trust my neck to the hand-over-hand method of descent, the end of the cord was made fast round my middle, and I was lowered bodily into those sacred depths. Nor was it a pleasant journey, for if the master of the situation above had made any mistake I should have been dashed to pieces. Also the bats continually flew into my face and clung to my hair, and I have a great dislike of bats. At last, after some minutes of jerking and dangling, I found myself standing in a narrow passage by the side of the worthy Ali, covered with bats and perspiration, and with the skin rubbed off my knees and knuckles. Then another man came down, hand over hand, like a sailor, and as the rest were told to stop above we were ready to go on. Ali went first with his candle—of course we each had a candle—leading the way down a long passage about five feet high. At length the passage widened out, and we were in the tomb chamber, I think the hottest and most silent place I ever entered. It was simply stifling. This tomb chamber is a square room cut in the rock and totally devoid of paintings or sculpture. I held up the candles and looked around. About the place were

strewn the coffin-lids and the mummied remains of the two bodies that the Arabs had previously violated. The paintings on the former were, I noticed, of great beauty, though, having no knowledge of hieroglyphics, I could not decipher them. Beads and spicy wrappings lay around the remains, which, I saw, were those of a man and a woman. The head had been broken off the body of the man. I took it up and looked at it. It had been closely shaved—after death, I should say, from the general indications—and the features were disfigured with gold leaf. But, notwithstanding this, and the shrinkage of the flesh, I think the face was one of the most imposing and beautiful that I ever saw. It was that of a very old man, and his dead countenance still wore so calm and solemn, indeed so awful, a look, that I grew quite superstitious (though, as you know, I am pretty well accustomed to dead people), and put the head down in a hurry. There were still some wrappings left upon the face of the second body, and I did not remove them; but she must have been a fine large woman in her day.

"There the other mummy," said Ali, pointing to a large and solid case that had the appearance of having been carelessly thrown down in a corner, for it was lying on its side.

I went up to it to examine it. It was well made, but of perfectly plain cedar wood—not an inscription, not a solitary god on it.

"Never see one like him before," said Ali. "Bury great hurry, he no 'mafsh,' no 'fineesh.' Throw him down there on side."

I looked at the plain case till at last my interest was thoroughly aroused. I had been so shocked by the sight of the scattered dust of the departed that I had made up my mind not to touch the remaining coffin—but now my curiosity overcame me, and we set to work.

Ali had brought a mallet and a cold chisel with him, and having set the coffin straight he began upon it with all the zeal of an experienced tomb breaker. And then he pointed out another thing. Most mummy cases are fastened by four little tongues of wood, two on either side, which are fixed in the upper half, and,

passing into mortises cut to receive them in the thickness of the lower half, are there held fast by pegs of hard wood. But this mummy case had eight such tongues. Evidently it had been thought well to secure it firmly. At last, with great difficulty, we raised the massive lid, which was nearly three inches thick, and there, covered over with a deep layer of loose spices (a very unusual thing), was the body.

Ali looked at it with open eyes—and no wonder. For this mummy was not as other mummies are. Mummies in general lie upon their backs, as stiff and calm as though they were cut from wood; but this mummy lay upon its side, and, the wrappings notwithstanding, its knees were slightly bent. More than that, indeed, the gold mask, which, after the fashion of the Ptolemaic period, had been set upon the face, had worked down, and was literally pounded up beneath the hooded head.

It was impossible, seeing these things, to avoid the conclusion that the mummy before us had moved with violence since it was put in the coffin.

"Him very funny mummy. Him not 'mafish' when him go in there," said Ali.

"Nonsense!" I said. "Who ever heard of a live mummy?"

We lifted the body out of the coffin, nearly choking ourselves with mummy dust in the process, and there beneath it, half hidden among the spices, we made our first find. It was a roll of papyrus, carelessly fastened and wrapped in a piece of mummy cloth, having to all appearance been thrown into the coffin at the moment of closing.

Ali eyed the papyrus greedily, but I seized it and put it in my pocket, for it was agreed that I was to have all that might be discovered. Then we began to unwrap the body. It was covered with very broad, strong bandages, thickly wound and roughly tied, sometimes by means of simple knots, the whole work bearing the appearance of having been executed in great haste and with difficulty. Just over the head was a large lump. Presently the bandages covering it were off, and there, on the face, lay a second roll of

papyrus. I put down my hand to lift it, but it would not come away. It appeared to be fixed to the stout, seamless shroud which was drawn over the whole body and tied beneath the feet, as a farmer ties sacks. This shroud, which was also thickly waxed, was in one piece, being made to fit the form like a garment. I took a candle and examined the roll, and then I saw why it was fast. The spices had congealed and glued it to the sack-like shroud. It was impossible to get it away without tearing the outer sheets of papyrus.

At last, however, I wrenched it loose and put it with the other in my pocket.

Then in silence we went on with our dreadful task. With much care we ripped loose the sack-like garment, and at last the body of a man lay before us. Between his knees was a third roll of papyrus. I secured it, and then held down the lights and looked at him. Being a doctor, one glance at his face was enough to tell me how he had died.

This body was not much dried up. Evidently it had not passed the allotted seventy days in natron, and therefore the expression and likeness were better preserved than is usual. Without entering into particulars, I will only say that I hope I shall never see such another look as that which was frozen on this dead man's face. Even the Arabs recoiled from it in horror and began to mutter prayers.

For the rest, the usual opening on the left side, through which the embalmers did their work, was absent; the finely cut features were those of a person of middle age, although the hair was already gray, and the frame that of a very powerful man, the shoulders being of an extraordinary width. I had not time to examine very closely, however, for within a few seconds from its uncovering the unembalmed body, now that it was exposed to the action of the air, began to crumble. In five or six minutes there was literally nothing left of it but a wisp of hair, the skull, and a few of the larger bones. I noticed that one of the tibiae, I forget if it was the right or the left, had been fractured and very badly set. It must have been quite an inch shorter than the other.

Well, there was nothing more to find, and now that the excitement was over, what between the heat, the exertion, and the smell of mummy dust and spices, I felt more dead than alive.

I am tired of writing, and the ship rolls. This letter, of course, goes overland, and I am coming by "long sea," but I hope to be in London within ten days after you get it. Then I will tell you of my pleasing experiences in the course of the ascent from the tomb chamber, and of how that prince of rascals, Ali Baba, and his thieves tried to frighten me into handing over the papyri, and how I worsted them. Then, too, we will get the rolls deciphered. I expect that they only contain the usual thing, copies of the Book of the Dead, but there may be something else in them. Needless to say, I did not narrate this little adventure in Egypt, or I should have had the Boulac Museum people on my track. Good-by—"Ma'ish Fineesh," as Ali Baba always said.

In due course my friend, the writer of the letter from which I have quoted, arrived in London, and on the very next day we paid a visit to an acquaintance well versed in hieroglyphics and demotic writing. With what anxiety we watched him skillfully damping and unfolding one of the rolls and peering through his gold-rimmed glasses at the mysterious characters may well be imagined.

"Hum," he said, "whatever it is, this is not a copy of the 'Book of the Dead.' By George, what's this? Cle—Cleo—Cleopatra—Why, my dear sirs, as I am a living man, this is the history of somebody who lived in the days of Cleopatra! Well, there's six months' work before me here—six months, at the very least!" And in that joyful prospect he fairly lost control of himself, and skipped about the room, shaking hands with us at intervals, and saying, "I'll translate—I'll translate it if it kills me, and we will publish it; and, by the living Osiris, it will drive every Egyptologist in Europe mad with envy! Oh, what a find! what a most glorious find!"

And O you whose eyes shall fall upon these pages,

see, they have been translated, and they have been printed, and here they lie before you—an undiscovered land wherein you are free to travel!

Harmachis speaks to you from his forgotten tomb. The walls of Time fall down, and as at the lightning's leap a picture from the past starts sudden on your view, framed in the gathered darkness of the ages.

He shows you those two Egypts that the silent pyramids looked down upon long centuries ago—the Egypt of the Greek, the Roman, and the Ptolemy, and that other outworn Egypt of the hierophant, hoary with years, heavy with the legends of antiquity and the memory of long-lost honors.

He tells you how the smouldering loyalty of Khem (Egypt) burnt up before it died, and how fiercely the old Time-consecrated Faith struggled against the conquering tide of Change, that, drawn ever by the mystery of Mind, rose, like Nile at flood, and drowned the ancient gods of Egypt.

Here, in his pages, you shall learn the glory of Isis the Many-shaped, the Executor of Decrees. Here you shall make acquaintance with the shade of Cleopatra, that "Thing of Flame" whose passion-breathing beauty shaped the destiny of empires. Here you shall read how the soul of Charmion was slain of the sword her vengeance smithied.

Here Harmachis, the doomed Egyptian, being about to die, salutes you who follow on the path he trod. In the story of his broken years he shows to you what may in its own degree be the story of your own. Crying aloud from that dim Amenti where to-day he wears out his long atoning time, in the history of his fall, he tells the fate of him who, however sorely tried, forgets his God, his honor, and his country.

CHAPTER I.

OF THE BIRTH OF HARMACHIS ; THE PROPHECY OF THE
HATHORS ; AND THE SLAYING OF THE INNOCENT CHILD.

—By Him who sleeps at Abouthis, I write the truth. I, Harmachis, hereditary priest of the Temple, reared by the divine Sethi, aforetime a Pharaoh of Egypt, and now justified in Osiris and ruling in Amenti. I, Harmachis, by right divine and by true descent of blood King of the Double Crown, and Pharaoh of the Upper and Lower Land. I, Harmachis, who cast aside the opening flower of our hope, who turned him from the glorious path, who forgot the voice of God in hearkening to the voice of woman. I, Harmachis, the fallen, in whom are gathered up all woes as waters are gathered in a desert well, who have tasted of every shame, who by betrayal have betrayed, who in losing the glory that is here have lost of the glory that is there, who am utterly undone—I write, and, by Him who sleeps at Abouthis, I write the truth.

O Egypt ! Egypt ! dear land of Khem, whose black soil nourished up my mortal part—land that I have betrayed—O ye Gods !—Osiris !—Isis !—Horus !—ye Gods of Egypt whom I have betrayed !—O ye temples whose pylons strike the sky ; ye temples whose faith I have betrayed ! O Royal blood of the Pharaohs of Eld, that yet runs within these withered veins—whose virtue I have betrayed !—O Right divine of Kings betrayed by me !—O Invisible Essence of all Good ! and O Fate, whose balance rested on my hand—hear me : and, to the last day of utter doom, bear me witness that I write the truth.

What, then, is a man ? He is a feather, but a feather blown by the wind. He is a fire, but a fire born of the fuel. He is a spirit, but a spirit having wings wherewith to sail to either destiny. He may choose the good, and on him doth rest the evil that he does. He is the helm unto the boat of Fate ; he is the shadow that goes before the sword ; he is the dream

that presages the truth. There is no Chance ; for man in his hour doth direct the Chance, and, as with a stylus, doth map upon the tablet of the world the thing that he brought about. So hath the Invisible decreed, and so for ever to ever shall it be. And woe to him who faileth !

Even as I write, beyond the fertile fields, the Nile is running red as though with blood. Bright before me beats the light upon the far Arabian hills, and bright it falls upon the piles of Abouthis. At Abouthis, within the temples, still do the priests make orison, but me they know no more : still the sacrifice is offered, and the stony roofs echo down the prayers of those who pray. Still from here, from this lone cell within my prison tower, I, the Word of Shame, watch thy fluttering banners, O Abouthis, flaunting from thy pylon walls, and hear the chants as the long procession winds from sanctuary to sanctuary.

O Abouthis, lost Abouthis ! my heart goes out toward thee ! For the day comes when the desert sands shall fill thy holy places ! Thy gods are doomed, O Abouthis ! New faiths shall make a mock of all thy holies, and centurion shall call unto centurion across thy fortress walls. I weep—I weep tears of blood ; for mine is the weakness that brought about these evils and mine forever is their shame.

Behold it is written hereafter :

Here in Abouthis was I born, I, Harmachis, and my father, the justified in Osiris, was High Priest of the Temple of Sethi. And on that same day of my birth was born also Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt. In those fields I passed my youth watching the baser people at their labors, and going in and out at will among the great courts of the temples. Of my mother I knew naught, for she died when I yet hung at the breast. But ere she died, so the old wife, Atoua, told to me, she took from a coffer of ivory an uræus of pure gold and laid it on my brow. And those who saw her do this thing believed that she was distraught of the Divinity, and that in her madness she foreshadowed that the day of the Macedonian Lagidæ was ended—for

Ptolemy Auletes (the Piper) then wore the double crown—and that Egypt's scepter should once again pass to the hand of one of Egypt's true and royal race. But when my father, the High Priest Amenemhat, who even then was full of years, for I was his only child and the child of his age (she who was his wife before my mother having been, for what crime I know not, cursed by Sekhet with the curse of barrenness); I say when my father came in and saw what the dying woman had done, he lifted up his hands toward the vault of heaven and adored the Invisible, because of the sign that had been sent. And even as he adored, behold! the Hathors filled my dying mother with the Spirit of Prophecy, and she rose in strength from the couch and thrice prostrated herself before the cradle where I lay asleep, the Royal asp upon my brow, and cried aloud:

“Hail to thee, fruit of my womb! Hail to thee, Royal child! Hail to thee, Pharaoh that shalt be! Hail to thee, God that shalt purge the land, Divine seed of Nekt-nebf, the Osirian. Keep thou pure, and thou shalt rule and deliver Egypt and not be broken. But if in the hour of trial thou dost fail, then may the curse of all the Gods of Egypt rest upon thee, and the curse of thy Royal forefathers, the justified, who ruled the land before thee, even from the age of Horus; then in life mayest thou be wretched, and after death may Osiris refuse thee, and the judges of Amenti give judgment against thee, and Set and Sekhet torment thee, even until such time as thy sin is purged, and the Gods of Egypt, called, by strange names, once more are worshipped in the temples of Egypt, and the staff of the Oppressor is broken, and the footsteps of the foreigner are swept clean, and the thing is accomplished as thou in thy weakness shalt cause it to be done.”

And when she had spoken thus, the Spirit of Prophecy went out of her, and she fell dead across the cradle where I slept, so that I awoke with a cry.

But my father, Amenemhat, the High Priest, trembled, and was very fearful both because of the words which had been said by the Spirit of the Hathors

through the mouth of my mother, and because what had been uttered was treason against Ptolemy. For he knew that if the matter should come to the ears of Ptolemy, Pharaoh would send his guards to destroy the life of the child of whom such things were prophesied. Therefore, my father shut the doors, and caused all those who were there to swear upon the holy symbol of his office, and by the name of the Divine Three, and by the soul of her who lay dead upon the stones beside them, that naught of what they had seen and heard should pass their lips.

But among the company was the old wife, Atoua, who had been the nurse of my mother, and loved her well; and in these days, though I know not how it hath been in the past, nor how it shall be in the future, there is no oath that can bind a woman's tongue. And so it came about that by and by, when the matter had become homely in her mind, and her fear had fallen from her, she spoke of the prophecy to her daughter, who nursed me at the breast now that my mother was dead. This she did as they walked together in the desert carrying food to the husband of the daughter, who was a sculptor, and shaped the pictures of the holy gods in the tombs that are fashioned in the rock—telling the daughter, my nurse, how great should be her care and love toward the child that one day should be Pharaoh and drive the Ptolemies from Egypt. But the daughter, my nurse, was so filled with wonder at what she heard that she could not keep the tale locked within her breast, and in the night she awoke her husband, and, in her turn, whispered of it to him, and thereby compassed her own destruction, and the destruction of her child, my foster-brother. For the man told his friend, and the friend was a spy of Ptolemy's, and thus the tale came to Pharaoh's ears. Now, Pharaoh was much troubled thereat, for though when he was full of wine he would make a mock of the Gods of the Egyptians, and swear that the Roman Senate was the only God to whom he bowed the knee, yet in his heart was he terribly afraid, as I have learned from one who was his physician; for when he was alone at night he would scream and cry aloud to the great Serapis.

who, indeed, is no true God, and to other Gods, fearing lest he should be murdered and his soul handed over to the tormentors. Also, when he felt his throne tremble under him, he would send large presents to the temples, and ask a message from the oracles, and more especially from the oracle that is at Philæ. Therefore, when it came to his ears that the wife of the High Priest of the great and ancient temple of Abouthis had, ere she died, been filled with the Spirit of Prophecy, and prophesied that her son should be Pharaoh, he was much afraid, and summoning some trusty guards—who, being Greeks, feared not to do sacrilege—he dispatched them by boat up the Nile, with orders to come to Abouthis and cut off the head of the child of the High Priest and bring it to him in a basket.

But, as it chanced, the boat wherein the guards came was of deep draught, and the time of their coming being at the lowest ebb of the river, it struck and remained fast upon a bank of mud that is opposite the mouth of the road that runs across to the plains of Abouthis, and as the north wind was blowing very fiercely it was like to sink. Thereon the guards of Pharaoh called out to the common people, who labored at lifting water along the banks of the river, to come with boats and take them off; but seeing that they were Greeks of Alexandria, the people would not, for the Egyptians love not the Greeks. Then they cried out that they were on Pharaoh's business, and still the people would not, asking what was the business. Whereon a eunuch among them, who had made himself drunken in his fear, told them that they came to slay the child of Amenemhat, the High Priest, of whom it was prophesied that he should be Pharaoh and sweep the Greeks from Egypt. And then the people feared to stand longer in doubt, but brought boats, not knowing what might be meant by the man's words. But one there was among them—a farmer and an overseer of canals—who was a kinsman of my mother's and had been present when she prophesied; and he turned and ran swiftly for three parts of an hour, till he came to where I lay in the house that is

without the north wall of the great temple. Now, as it chanced, my father was away in that part of the Place of Tombs which is to the left of the large fortress, and Pharaoh's guards, mounted on asses, were hard upon us. Then the messenger cried to the old wife, Atoua, whose tongue had brought about the evil, and told how the soldiers drew near to slay me. And they looked at each other, not knowing what to do; for, had they hid me, the guards would not have stayed their search till I was found. And the man, gazing through the doorway, saw a little child at play.

"Woman," he said, "whose is that child?"

"It is my grandchild," she answered, "the foster-brother of the Prince Harmachis; the child to whose mother we owe this evil case."

"Woman," he said, "thou knowest thy duty; do it!" and he again pointed at the child. "I command thee, by the Holy Name!"

And she trembled exceedingly, because the child was of her own blood; but, nevertheless, she took the boy and washed him and set on him a robe of silk and laid him on my cradle. And me she took and smeared with mud to make my fair skin darker, and took my garment from me, and set me to play in the dirt of the yard, which I did right gladly.

Then the man hid himself, and presently the soldiers rode up and asked of the old wife if this were the dwelling of the High Priest Amenemhat? She told them yea, and bade them enter, and offered them honey and milk, for they were athirst.

Thereafter the eunuch that was with them asked if that were the son of Amenemhat who lay in the cradle, and she said, "Yea—yea," and began to tell the guards how he would be great, for it had been prophesied of him that he should one day rule them all.

Thereon the Greek guards laughed, and one of them, seizing the child, smote off his head with a sword; and the eunuch drew forth the signet of Pharaoh as warrant for the deed and showed it to the old wife, Atoua, bidding her tell the High Priest that his son should be a King without a head.

And as they went one of their number saw me playing in the dirt and called out that there was more breeding in yonder brat than in the Prince Harmachis ; and for a moment they wavered, thinking to slay me also, but in the end they passed on, bearing the head of my foster-brother, for they loved not to murder little children.

But, after a while, the mother of the dead child returned from the market place, and when she found what had been done she and her husband would have slain Atoua, the old wife, her mother, and given me up to the soldiers of Pharaoh ; but my father came in likewise and learned the truth, and he caused the man and his wife to be seized by night and hid away in the dark places of the Temple, so that none saw them more.

But I would to-day it had been the will of the Gods that I had been slain of the soldiers and not the innocent child.

And thereafter it was given out that the High Priest Amenemhat had taken me to be as a son to him in the place of that Harmachis who was slain of Pharaoh.

CHAPTER II.

OF THE DISOBEDIENCE OF HARMACHIS ; OF THE SLAYING OF THE LION ; AND OF THE SPEECH OF THE OLD WIFE, ATOUA.

And after these things Ptolemy the Piper troubled us no more, nor did he again send his soldiers to Abouthis to seek for him of whom it was prophesied that he should be Pharaoh. For the head of the child, my foster-brother, was brought to him by the eunuch as he sat in his palace of marble at Alexandria, flushed with Cyprian wine, and played upon the flute before his women. And at his bidding the eunuch lifted up the head by the hair for him to look on. Then he laughed and smote it on the cheek with his sandal, and bade one of the girls crown Pharaoh with flowers. And

he bowed the knee, and mocked the head of the innocent child. But the girl, who was sharp of tongue—for all of this I heard in after years—said to him “that he did well to bow the knee, for this child was indeed Pharaoh, the greatest of Pharaohs, and his name was the Osiris and his throne was Death.”

At this saying Auletes was much troubled, and shook and trembled, for, being a wicked man, he greatly feared the entering into Amenti. So he caused the girl to be slain, because of the evil omen of her saying, crying that he would send her to worship that Pharaoh whom she had named. And the other women he sent away, and played no more upon the flute till he was once again drunk on the morrow. But the Alexandrians made a song thereon, which is still sung about the streets. And this is the beginning thereof :

Ptolemy the Piper played
Over dead and dying ;
Piped and played he well.
Sure that flute of his was made
Of the dank reed sighing
O'er the streams of hell.

There beneath the shadows gray,
With the sisters three,
Shall he pipe for many a day.
May the Frog his butler be !
And his wine the water of that countrie—
Ptolemy the Piper !

After this the years passed on, nor did I, being very little, know anything of the great things that came to pass in Egypt : nor is it my purpose here to set them out. For I, Harmachis, will speak only of those things with which I have been concerned.

And as the time went on my father and the teachers instructed me in the ancient learning of our people and in such matters appertaining to the gods as it is meet that children should know. So I grew strong and comely, for my hair was black as the hair of the divine Nout, and my eyes were blue as the blue lotus, and my skin was as the alabaster within the sanctuaries. For now that these glories have passed from me I may speak of them without shame. Strong I was also. There was no youth of my years in Abouthis

who could stand against me to wrestle with me, nor could any throw so far with the sling or spear. And much I yearned to hunt the lion ; but he whom I called my father forbade me to hunt, telling me that my life was of too great worth to be so lightly hazarded. But when I bowed myself before him and prayed he would make his meaning clear to me, the old man frowned and answered that the gods made all things clear in their own season. For my part, however, I went away wroth, for there was a youth in Abouthis who with others had slain a lion that fell upon his father's herds, and, being envious of my strength and beauty, he set it about that I was cowardly at heart; in that when I went out to hunt I slew naught but jackals and gazelles. Now, this was when I had reached my seventeenth year and was a man grown.

It chanced, therefore, that as I went sore at heart from the presence of the High Priest, my father, I met this youth, who called to me and mocked me, bidding me know the country people had told him that a great lion was down among the rushes by the banks of the canal which runs past the Temple, lying at a distance of thirty stadia from Abouthis. And, still mocking me, he asked me if I would come and help him slay this lion, or would I go and sit among the old women and bid them comb my side lock. This bitter word so angered me that I was near to falling on him ; but in place thereof, forgetting my father's saying, I answered that if he would come alone I would go with him and seek this lion, and he should learn if I were indeed a coward. And at first he would not, for, as men know, it is our custom to hunt the lion in companies ; so it was my hour to mock. Thereon he went and fetched his bow and arrows and a sharp knife. And I brought forth my heavy spear, which had a shaft of thorn-wood, and at the end thereof a pomegranate in silver, to hold the hand from slipping ; and together, in silence, we went side by side to where the lion lay. When we came to the place it was near sundown, and there, upon the mud of the canal bank, we found the lion's slot, which ran into a thick clump of reeds.

"Now, thou boaster," I said, " wilt thou lead the

way into yonder reeds, or shall I?" And I made as though I would lead the way.

"Nay, nay," he answered, "be not so mad! The brute will spring upon thee and rend thee. See! I will shoot among the reeds! Perchance, if he sleeps, it will arouse him." And he drew his bow at a venture.

And how it chanced I know not, but the arrow struck the sleeping lion, and, like a flash of light from the belly of a cloud, he bounded from the shelter of the reeds, and stood before us with bristling mane and yellow eyes, the arrow quivering in his flank. He roared aloud in fury, and the earth shook.

"Shoot with the bow," I cried, "shoot swiftly ere he spring!"

But the courage had left the breast of the boaster. His jaw dropped down and his fingers unloosed their hold so that the bow fell from them. Then with a loud cry he turned and fled behind me, leaving the lion in my path. But while I stood waiting my doom—for though I was sore afraid I would not fly—the lion crouched himself, and, turning not aside, with one great bound swept over me, touching me not. He lit, and again he bounded full on the boaster's back, striking him such a blow with his great paw that his head was crushed as an egg thrown against a stone. He fell down dead, and the lion stood and roared over him. Then I was mad with horror, and, scarce knowing what I did, I grasped my spear, and with a shout I charged. As I charged the lion lifted himself up on his hinder legs to greet me, so that his head stood up above me. He smote at me with his paw, but with all my strength I drove the broad spear into his throat, and, shrinking from the agony of the steel, his blow fell short and did no more than rip the skin. Back he fell, the great spear far in his throat. Then rising, he roared in pain and leapt twice the height of a man straight into the air, smiting at the spear with his fore paws. Twice he leapt thus, horrible to see, and twice he fell upon his back. Then his strength spent itself with his rushing blood, and, groaning like a bull, he died; and I, being but a lad, stood and trembled with fear, now that all cause of fear had passed.

But as I stood and gazed at the dead body of him who had taunted me, and at the carcass of the lion, a woman, even the same old wife, Atoua, who, though I knew it not as yet, had offered up her flesh and blood that I might be saved alive, came running toward me. For she had been gathering simples, wherein she had great skill, by the water's edge, not knowing that there was a lion nigh (and, indeed, the lions for the most part are not found in the tilled land, but rather in the desert and the Libyan Mountains), and from a distance had seen that which I have set down. Now, when she came near she knew me for Harmachis, and, bending herself, she made obeisance to me, and saluted me, calling me Royal, and worthy of all honor, and beloved and chosen of the Holy Three, ay, and even by the name of the Pharaoh! the Deliverer!

But I, thinking that terror had made her sick of mind, asked of her what she would speak.

"Is it a great thing," I asked, "that I should slay a lion? Is it a matter worthy of such talk as thine? There live, and have lived, men who have slain many lions. Did not the Divine Tahutimes the Osirian slay with his own hand more than two hundred lions? Is it not written on the tablet that is between the paws of the living Koremku (the Sphinx) that is set beyond Memfi, nigh to the seven pyramids, that he slew lions aforetime? And have not others done likewise? Why, then, speakest thou thus, O foolish woman?"

All of which I said because, having now slain the lion, I was minded, after the manner of youth, to hold it as a thing of no account. But she ceased not to make obeisance and to call me by names that are too high even to be written.

"O Royal One," she cried, "wisely did thy mother prophesy. Surely the Holy Spirit, the Knepth, was in her. O thou conceived by a god! See the omen. The lion there—he growls within the Capitol at Rome; and the dead man, he is the Ptolemy—the Macedonian spawn that, like a foreign weed, hath overgrown the land of Nile: with the Macedonian Lagidæ shalt thou go to smite the Lion of Rome. And the Macedonian

cur shall fly, and the lion shall strike him down, and thou shalt strike down the lion, and the land of Khem shall once more be free! free! free! Keep thyself but pure, according to the commandment of the gods, O son of the Royal House! O hope of Khemi! be but ware of Woman the Destroyer, and as I have said, so shall it be. Poor am I, and wretched; yea, stricken with sorrow. I have sinned in speaking of that which should be hid, and for my sin have I paid in the coin of that which was born of my womb: willingly have I paid for thee. But I have still of the wisdom of our people, nor do the gods, in whose eyes all are equal, turn their countenance from the poor. The Divine Mother (Isis) hath spoken to me—but last night she spake—bidding me come hither to gather herbs, and read to thee the signs that I should see. And, as I have said, so shall it come to pass, if thou canst but endure the weight of the great temptation. Come hither, Royal One!" and she led me to the edge of the canal, where the water was deep and still and blue. "Now gaze upon that face as the water throws it back. Is not that brow fitted to bear the double crown? Do not those gentle eyes mirror the perfect majesty of kings? Hath not the Ptah, the Creator, fashioned that form to fit the imperial garb, and awe the glance of multitudes looking through thee to God?

"Nay, nay," she went on in another voice—a shrill old wife's voice—"I will—be not so foolish, boy—the scratch of a lion is a venomous thing, a terrible thing: yea, as bad as the bite of an asp—it must be treated, or else it will fester, and all thy days shalt thou dream of lions; ay, and snakes; and, also, it will break out in sores. But I know of it—I know. I am not crazed for nothing. For mark, everything has its balance—in madness is much wisdom, and in wisdom much madness. La! la! la! Pharaoh himself can't say where the one begins and the other ends. Now, don't stand gazing there, looking as silly as a cat in a crocus-colored robe; but just let me stick these green things on the place, and in six days you'll heal up as white as a three-year child. Never mind the smart of it, lad. By Him who sleeps at Philæ, or at Abouthis, or at Aby-

dos—as our divine masters have it now—or wherever he does sleep, which is a thing we shall all find out before we want to—by Osiris, I say, you'll live to be as clean from scars as a sacrifice to Isis at the new moon, if you'll but let me put it on.

"Is it not so, good folk?" and she turned to address some people who had, unseen by me, assembled while she prophesied. "I've been speaking a spell over him, just to make a way for the virtue of my medicine—la! la! there's nothing like a spell. If you don't believe it, just come to me next time your wives are barren; it's better than scraping every pillar in the Temple of Osiris, I warrant. I'll make 'em bear like a twenty-year-old palm. But then, you see, you must know what to say—that's the point—everything comes to a point at last. La! la!"

Now, when I heard all this, I, Harmachis, put my hand to my head, not knowing if I dreamed. But presently looking up, I saw a gray-haired man among those who were gathered together, who watched us sharply, and afterward I learned that this man was the spy of Ptolemy, yea, the very man who had well-nigh caused me to be slain of Pharaoh when I was in my cradle. And then I understood why Atoua spoke so foolishly.

"Thine are strange spells, old wife," he said. "Thou didst speak of Pharaoh and the double crown and of a form fashioned by Ptah to bear it; is it not so?"

"Yea, yea—part of the spell, thou fool; and what can one swear by better nowadays than by the Divine Pharaoh, the Piper, whom and whose music may the gods preserve to charm this happy land? What better than by the double crown he wears, grace to great Alexander of Macedonia? By the way, you know about everything. Have they got back his chlamys yet, which Mithridates took to Cos? Pompey wore it last, didn't he? In his triumph, too. Just fancy Pompey in the cloak of Alexander—a puppy dog in a lion's skin. And talking of lions, look what this lad hath done—slain a lion with his own spear, and right glad you village folks should be to see it, for it was a very fierce

lion. Just see his teeth and claws. His claws ! They are enough to make a poor silly old woman like me shriek to look at them. And the body there, the dead body, the lion slew it. Alack, he's an Osiris now, the body. And to think of it, but half an hour ago he was an every-day mortal like you or me. Well, away with him to the embalmers. He'll soon swell in the sun and burst, and that will save them the trouble of cutting him open. Not that they will spend a talent of silver over him anyway. Seventy days in natron—that's all he's likely to get. La ! la ! how my tongue does run, and it's getting dark. Come, aren't you going to take away the body of that poor lad, and the lion, too ? There, my boy, you keep those herbs on, and you'll never feel your scratches. I know a thing or two for all I'm crazy, and you, my own grandson ! Dear, dear, I'm glad his Holiness the High Priest adopted you when Pharaoh made an end of his son ; you look so bonny. I warrant the real Harmachis could not have killed a lion like that. Give me the common blood, say I, it's so lusty."

"You know too much," grumbled the spy, now quite deceived. "Well, he is a brave youth. Here, you men, bear this body back to Abouthis, and some of you stop and help me skin the lion. We'll send the skin to you, young man," he went on ; "not that you deserve it. To attack a lion like that was the act of a fool, and a fool deserves what he gets—destruction. Never attack the strong until you are stronger."

But, for my part, I went home wondering.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE REBUKE OF AMENEMHAT ; OF THE PRAYER OF HARMACHIS ; AND OF THE SIGN GIVEN BY THE HOLY GODS.

For a while as I, Harmachis went, the juice of the green herbs which the old wife, Atoua, had placed upon my wounds caused me much smart, but presently the

pain ceased. And of a truth, I believe that there was virtue in them, for within two days my flesh healed up, so that after a time no marks remained. But I bethought me that I had disobeyed the word of the old High Priest, Amenemhat, who was called my father. For till to-day I knew not that he was in truth my father according to the flesh, having been taught that his own son was slain, as I have written, and that he had been pleased, with the sanction of the Divine ones, to take me as an adopted son and rear me up, that I might in due season fill an office about the temple. Therefore was I sore troubled, for I feared the old man, who was very terrible in his anger, and spake ever with the cold voice of Wisdom. Nevertheless, I determined to go in to him and confess my fault and bear such punishment as he should be pleased to put upon me. So, even with the red spear in my hand and the red wounds on my breast, I passed through the outer court of the great temple and came to the door of the chamber where the High Priest dwelt. It is a great chamber sculptured round about with the images of the solemn gods, and the light of Ra (the sun) came to it in the daytime by an opening cut through the stone of the massy roof. But at night it was lit by a swinging lamp of bronze. I passed in without noise, for the door was not altogether shut, and, pushing my way through the heavy curtains that were beyond, I stood with a beating heart within the chamber.

The lamp was lit, for the darkness had fallen, and by its light I saw the old man seated in a chair of ivory and ebony at a table of stone whereon were spread the mystic writings of the words of Life and Death. But he read no more, for behold! he slept, and his long, white beard rested upon the table like the beard of a dead man. The soft light from the lamp fell on him and on the papyri and on the gold ring upon his hand, where were graven the symbols of the Invisible One, but all around was shadow. It fell on the shaven head, on the white robe, on the cedar staff of priesthood at his side, and on the ivory of the lion-footed chair; it showed the mighty brow of power, the features cut in kingly mold, the white eyebrows,

and the dark hollows of the deep-set eyes. I looked and trembled, for there was about him that which was more than the dignity of man. So long had he lived with the gods, and so long kept company with them and with thoughts divine, so deeply was he versed in all those mysteries which we do but faintly discern, here in this upper air, that even now, before his time, he partook of the nature of the Osiris, and was a thing to shake humanity with fear.

I stood and gazed, and as I stood he opened his dark eyes, but looked not on me, nor turned his head; and yet he saw me and spoke.

"Why hast thou been disobedient to me, O my son?" he said. "How came it that thou wentest forth against the lion when I bade thee not?"

"How knowest thou, my father, that I went forth?" I asked in fear.

"How know I? Are there, then, no other ways of knowledge than by the senses? O ignorant child! was not my spirit with thee when the lion sprang upon thy companion? Did I not pray those set about thee to protect thee to make sure thy thrust when thou didst drive the spear into the lion's throat? How came it that thou wentest forth, O my son?"

"The boaster taunted me," I answered, "and I went."

"Yes, I know it; and because of the hot blood of youth, I forgive thee, Harmachis. But now listen unto me, and let my words sink into thy heart like the waters of Sihor into thirsty sand at the rising of Sirius. Listen unto me. The boaster was sent unto thee as a temptation, as a trial of thy strength was he sent, and see! it has not been equal to the burden. Therefore is thy hour put back. Hadst thou been strong in this matter, the path had been made plain to thee even now. But thou hast failed, and therefore is thy hour put back."

"I understand thee not, my father," I answered.

"What was it, then, my son, that the old wife, Atoua, said to thee down by the bank of the canal?"

And thereon I told him all that the old wife had said.

"And thou believest, Harmachis, my son?"

"Nay," I answered; "how should I believe such tales? Surely she is mad. All the people know her for mad."

Then for the first time he looked toward me, who was standing in the shadow.

"My son! my son!" he cried, "thou art wrong. She is not mad. The woman spake the truth; she spake not of herself, but of the voice within her that cannot lie. For this Atoua is a prophetess and holy. Now learn thou the destiny that the gods of Egypt have given to thee to fulfill, and woe be unto thee if by any weakness thou dost fail therein! Listen! thou art no stranger adopted into my house and the house of the temple; thou art my very son, saved unto me by this same woman. But, O Harmachis, thou art more than this, for in thee and me alone doth flow the imperial blood of Egypt. Thou and I alone of men alive are descended, without break or flaw, from that Pharaoh Nekt-nebf whom Ochus the Persian drove from Egypt. The Persian came and the Persian went, and then after the Persian came the Macedonian, and now for nigh upon three hundred years have the Lagidæ usurped the double crown, defiling the land of Khem and corrupting the worship of his gods. And mark thou this; but now, but two weeks since, is Ptolemy Neus Dionysius, Ptolemy the Piper, who would have slain thee, dead; and but now hath the eunuch Pothinus, that very eunuch who came hither, years ago, to cut thee off, set at naught the will of his master, the dead Auletes, and placed the boy Ptolemy upon the throne. And therefore hath his sister Cleopatra, that fierce and beautiful girl, fled into Syria; and there, if I err not, will she gather her armies and make war upon her brother Ptolemy; for by her father's will was she left joint sovereign with him. And meanwhile—mark thou this, my son—the Roman eagle hangs on high, waiting with ready talons till such time as he may fall upon the fat wether Egypt and rend him. And mark, again, the people of Egypt are weary of the foreign yoke, they hate the memory of the Persians, and sick at heart are they of being called 'Men of Macedonia' in the markets of

Alexandria. The whole land mutters and murmurs beneath the yoke of the Greek and the shadow of the Roman. Have not they been oppressed? Have not their children been butchered and their gains wrung from them to fill the bottomless greed and lust of the Lagidæ? Have not the temples been forsaken? Ay have not the divine majesties of the eternal gods been set at naught by these Grecian babblers who have dared to meddle with the immortal truths, and name the Most High by another name (Serapis), confounding the substance of the Invisible? Doth not Egypt cry aloud for freedom? and shall she cry in vain? Nay, nay, for thou, my son, art the appointed way of deliverance. To thee, being sunk in eld, have I decreed my rights. Already is thy name whispered in many a sanctuary, from Abu even unto Athu; already do priests and people swear allegiance, even by the sacred symbols, unto him who shall be declared unto them. Still, the time is not yet; thou art too green a sapling to bear the weight of such a storm. But to-day wast thou tried and found wanting. He who would serve the gods, O Harmachis, must put aside the failings of the flesh. Taunts must not move him, nor any lusts of man. Thine is a high mission, but this must thou learn. An thou learn it not, thou shalt fail therein; and then, my curse be on thee! and the curse of Egypt, and the curse of Egypt's broken gods! For, know thou this, that even the gods, who are immortal, may, in the interwoven scheme of things, lean upon the man who is their instrument, even as a warrior on his sword. And woe be to the sword that snaps in the hour of battle; for it shall be thrown aside to rust! Therefore, make thou thy heart pure and high and strong; for thine is no common lot, and thine no mortal meed. Triumph, and in glory shalt thou go—in glory here and hereafter! Fail, and woe—woe be on thee!"

He paused and bowed his head, and then went on:

"Of these matters shalt thou hear more hereafter. Meanwhile thou hast much to learn. To-morrow will I give thee letters, and thou shalt pass down the Nile, even past white-walled Memphi to On (Heliopolis);

and there shalt thou sojourn certain years and learn more of our ancient wisdom beneath the shadow of that sacred pyramid of which thou, too, art the Hereditary High Priest that is to be. And meanwhile will I sit here and watch, for my hour is not yet, and, by the help of the gods, spin the web wherein thou shalt hold the wasp of Macedonia.

"Come hither, my son; come hither and kiss me on the brow, for thou art all my hope, and all the hope of Egypt. Be but true, rise to the giddy height of thy destiny, and thou shalt be glorious here and hereafter; be false, fail, and I will spit upon thee, and thou shalt be accursed, and thy soul shall remain in bondage till that hour when, in the slow flight of time, the evil shall once more grow to good and Egypt shall again be free."

I drew near trembling, and kissed him on the brow. "May all these things come upon me, and more," I said, "if I fail thee, O my father!"

"Nay!" he cried, "not me; but rather those whose will I do. And now go, my son, and ponder in thy heart, and in thy secret heart digest my words; and mark what thou shalt see, and gather up the dew of wisdom, and make thee ready for the battle. Fear not for thyself; thou art protected from all ill. No harm may touch thee from without; thyself alone can be thine own enemy. I have said."

Then I went forth with a full heart. The night was very still, and there was none stirring in the temple courts. I hurried through them, and reached the entrance to the pylon that is at the outer gate. And then, seeking solitude, and, as it were, to draw nigh to heaven, I climbed the pylon's two hundred steps, until at length I reached the massive roof. Here I leaned my breast against the parapet and looked forth. And as I looked the red edge of the full moon floated up over the Arabian hills, and her rays fell upon the pylon where I stood, and the temple walls beyond, and lit up the visages of the carven gods. Then the cold light struck the wide stretch of well-tilled land, now whitening to the harvest, and as the heavenly lamp of Isis (the moon) passed up the sky, slowly did her rays

creep down to the valley, where Sihor, father of the land of Khem, rolls on toward the sea.

And now the bright beams kissed the water, that smiled an answer back, and now mountain and valley, river, temple, town and plain, were flooded with white light, for Mother Isis was arisen, and threw her gleaming robe across the dark bosom of the earth. Beautiful it was, with the beauty of a perfect dream, and solemn as the hour after death. Mightily, indeed, the temples towered up against the face of night. Never had they seemed so grand to me as upon that night those ancient shrines, before whose eternal walls Time himself shall wither. And mine it was to be to rule this moonlit land; mine to preserve those sacred shrines and cherish the honor of their gods; mine to cast out the Ptolemy and free Egypt from the foreign yoke! In my veins ran the blood of those great Kings who, sleeping in the tombs of the valley of Tapi (Thebes), await the day of resurrection. My spirit swelled within me as I dreamed upon this glorious destiny. I closed my hands, and there, upon the pylon, I prayed as I had never prayed before to the Godhead, who is called by many names, and in many forms made manifest.

"O Amen," I prayed, "God of gods, who hast been from the beginning; Lord of Truth, who art, and of whom all are, who givest out thy Godhead and gatherest it up again, in the circle of whom the divine ones move and are, who wast from all time the Self-begot, and who shalt be till all time—hearken unto me.

"O Amen—Osiris, the sacrifice by whom we are justified, Lord of the Region of the Winds, the Ruler of the Ages, the Dweller in the West, the Supreme in Amenti, hearken unto me.

"O Isis, Great Mother Goddess, Mother of the Horus—mysterious Mother, Sister, Spouse, hearken unto me, If indeed I be the chosen of the gods to carry out the purpose of the gods, let a sign be given unto me, even now, to seal my life to the life above. Stretch out your arms toward me, O ye gods, and uncover the glory of your countenance. Hear! ah, hear me!" And I cast myself upon my knees and lifted up my eyes to heaven,

And as I knelt a cloud grew upon the face of the moon and covered it up, so that the night became dark, and the silence deepened all around—even the dogs far below in the city ceased to howl, and the silence grew and grew till it was heavy as death. I felt my spirit lifted up within me, and my hair rose upon my head. Then of a sudden the mighty pylon seemed to rock beneath me, a great wind beat about my brows, and a voice spoke within my heart :

“Behold a sign ! Possess thyself in patience, O Harmachis !”

And even as the voice spoke a cold hand touched my hand and left somewhat within it. Then the cloud rolled from the face of the moon, and the wind passed, and the pylon ceased to tremble, and the night was as the night had been.

And as the light came back I gazed upon that which had been left within my hand. It was a bud of the holy lotus new breaking into bloom, and therefrom came a most sweet scent.

And as I gazed thereon, behold ! the lotus passed from out my grasp and vanished, leaving me astonished.

CHAPTER IV.

OF THE DEPARTURE OF HARMACHIS AND OF HIS MEETING WITH HIS UNCLE SEPA, THE HIGH PRIEST OF ON ; OF HIS LIFE ATON, AND OF THE WORDS OF SEPA.

At the dawning of the next day I was awakened by a priest of the Templé, who brought word to me to make ready for the journey whereof my father had spoken, inasmuch as there was an occasion for me to pass down the river to Annu el Ra. Now, this is the Heliopolis of the Greeks, whither I should go in the company of some priests of Ptah at Memfi who had

come hither to Abouthis to lay the body of one of their great men in the tomb that had been prepared near the resting place of the blessed Osiris. So I made ready, and the same evening, having received letters and embraced my father and those about the Temple who were dear to me, I passed down to the banks of Sihor, and we sailed with the south wind. As the pilot stood upon the prow and with a rod in his hand bade the sailor men loosen the stakes wherewith the vessel was moored to the banks, the old wife, Atoua, hobbled up, her basket of simples in her hand, and, calling out her farewell, threw a sandal after me for good chance, which sandal I kept for many years. And so we sailed, and for six days passed down the wonderful river, making fast each night at some convenient spot. But when I lost sight of the familiar things that I had seen day by day since I had eyes to see, and found myself alone among strange faces, I felt very sore at heart, and would have wept had I not been ashamed. And of all the wonderful things I saw I will not write here, for, though they were new to me, have they not been known to men since such time as the gods rule in Egypt? But the priests who were with me showed me no little honor, and expounded to me what were the things I saw. And on the morning of the seventh day we came to Memfi, the city of the White Wall. Here for three days I rested from my journey and was entertained of the priests of the wonderful Temple of Ptah the Creator, and shown the beauties of the great and marvelous city. Also was I led in secret by the High Priest and two others into the holy presence of the god Apis, the Ptah who deigns to dwell among men in the form of a bull. The god was black, and on his forehead there was a white square and on his back was a white mark shaped like an eagle, and beneath his tongue was the likeness of a scarabæus, and in his tail were double hairs, and between his horns was a plate of pure gold. I entered the place of the god and worshipped while the High Priest and those with him stood aside and earnestly watched. And when I had worshipped, saying the words which had been told unto me, the

god knelt, and lay down before me. And then the High Priest and those with him, who, as I heard in aftertime, were great men of Upper Egypt, approached wondering, and, saying no word, made obeisance to me because of the omen. And many other things I saw in Memfi that are too long to write of here.

On the fourth day came some priests of Annu to lead me unto Sepa my uncle, the High Priest of Annu. So, having bid farewell to those of Memfi, we crossed the river and rode on asses two parts of a day's journey through many villages, which we found in great poverty because of the oppression of the tax gatherers. Also, as we went, I for the first time saw the great pyramids that are beyond the image of the god Horemku (the Sphinx), and the temples of the Divine Mother Isis, Queen of the Memnonia, and the god Osiris, Lord of Rosatou, of which Temples, together with the Temple of the worship of the Divine Menka-ra, I, Harmachis, am by right divine the Hereditary High Priest. I saw them and marveled at their greatness and at the white carven limestone and red granite of Syene, that flashed the sun's rays back to heaven. But at this time I knew naught of the treasure that was hid in *Her*, which is the third among the Pyramids—would I had never known of it!

And so at last we came within sight of Annu, which after Memfi hath been seen is no large town, but stands on raised ground, before which are lakes fed by a canal. Behind the town is the great temenos (inclosure) of the Temple of the God Ra.

At the pylon we dismounted, and beneath the portico were we met by a man not great of growth, but of noble aspect, having his head shaven, and with dark eyes that twinkled like the further stars.

"Hold!" he cried in a large voice that fitted his weak body but ill. "Hold! I am Sepa, who opens the mouth of the gods!"

"And I," I said, "am Harmachis, son of Amenemhat, Hereditary High Priest and Ruler of the Holy City Aboutthis; and I bear letters to thee, O Sepa!"

"Enter," he said. "Enter!" scanning me all the

while with his twinkling eyes. "Enter, my son!" And he took me and led me to a chamber in the inner hall close to the door; and then, having glanced at the letters that I brought, he of a sudden fell upon my neck and embraced me.

"Welcome!" he cried: "welcome, son of my own sister, and hope of Khem! Not in vain have I prayed the gods that I might live to look upon thy face and impart to thee the wisdom that, perchance, I alone have mastered of those who are left alive in Egypt. Few there are whom it is lawful that I should teach. But thine is the great destiny, and thine shall be the ears to hear the lessons of the gods."

And once more he embraced me and bade me go and bathe and eat, saying that on the morrow he would speak with me further.

And of a truth he did, and at such length that I will forbear to set down all he said both then and afterward, for if I did so there would be no papyrus left in Egypt when the task was ended. Therefore, having much to tell, and perchance but little time to tell it, will I pass over the events of the years that followed.

For this was the manner of my life. I rose early, I attended the worship of the Temple, and I gave my days to study. I learned of the rites of religion and their significance, and of the beginning of the gods and the beginning of the Upper World. I learned of the mystery of the movements of the stars, and of how the earth rolls on among them. I was instructed in that ancient knowledge which is called magic, and in the way of interpretation of dreams, and of the drawing nigh to God. I was taught the language of symbols and the outer and inner secrets thereof. I became acquainted with the internal laws of good and evil, and with the mystery of that trust which is held of man; also I learned the secrets of the pyramids—which I would that I had never known. Further, I read the records of the past, and of the acts and words of the ancient kings who were before me since the rule of Horus upon earth; and I was made to learn all craft of state, the lore of earth, and with it the records

of Greece and Rome. Also I learned the Grecian and the Roman tongues, of which indeed I already had some knowledge—and all this while, even for five years, I kept my hands clean and my heart pure, and did no evil in the sight of God or man; but labored heavily to acquire all things, and to prepare myself for the destiny that awaited me.

Twice every year came greetings and letters from my father, Amenemhat, and twice every year I sent back my answers asking if the time had come to cease from labor. And so the days of my probation sped away till I grew faint and weary at heart, for being now a man, ay, and learned, I longed to make a beginning of the life of men. And oftentimes I wondered if this talk and prophecy of the things there were to be was but a dream born of the brains of men whose wish ran before their thought. I was, indeed, of the royal blood, that I knew; for my uncle, Sepa the Priest, showed me the secret record of the descent, traced without break from father unto son, and graven in mystic symbols upon a tablet of the stone of Syene. But of what avail was it to be royal by right when Egypt, my heritage, was a slave—a slave to do the pleasure and minister to the luxury of the Macedonian Lagidæ—ay, and when she had been so long a serf that, perchance, she had forgot how to put off the servile smile of bondage and once more to look across the world with Freedom's glorious eyes?

And then I bethought me of my prayer upon the pylon tower of Abouthis and of the answer to my prayer, and wondered if that, too, were a dream.

And one night, as, weary with study, I walked within the sacred grove that is in the temenos of the Temple, and thought such thoughts as these, I met my uncle Sepa, who also was walking and thinking.

"Hold!" he cried in his great voice; "why is thy face so sad, Harmachis? Hath the last problem that we studied overwhelmed thee?"

"Nay, my uncle," I answered. "I am overwhelmed indeed, but not of the problem; it was a light one. My heart is heavy within me, for I am aweary of life within these cloisters, and the piled-up weight

of knowledge crushes me. It is of no avail to store up force which cannot be used."

"Ah, thou art impatient, Harmachis," he answered; "it is ever the way of foolish youth. Thou wouldst taste of the battle; thou dost weary of watching the breakers fall upon the shore, thou wouldst plunge therein and venture the desperate hazard of the war." And so thou wouldst be going, Harmachis? The bird would fly the nest as, when they are grown, the swallows fly from beneath the eaves of the Temple. Well, it shall be as thou desirest; the hour is at hand. I have taught thee all that I have learned, and methinks that the pupil hath outrun his master." And he paused and wiped his bright black eyes, for he was very sad at the thought of my departure.

"And whither shall I go, my uncle?" I asked, rejoicing; "back to Abouthis to be initiated in the mysteries of the Gods?"

"Ay, back to Abouthis, and from Abouthis to Alexandria, and from Alexandria to the throne of thy fathers, O Harmachis! Listen, now; things are thus. Thou knowest how Cleopatra, the Queen, fled into Syria when that false eunuch Pothinus set the will of Auletes at naught and raised her brother Ptolemy to the sole lordship of Egypt. Thou knowest also how she came back, like a Queen indeed, with a great army in her train, and lay at Pelusim, and how at this juncture the mighty Cæsar, that great man, that greatest of all men, sailed with a weak company hither to Alexandria from Pharsalia's bloody field in hot pursuit of Pompey. But he found Pompey already dead, having been basely murdered by Achillas, the General, and Lucius Septimius, the chief of the Roman legions in Egypt; and thou knowest how the Alexandrians were troubled at his coming and would have slain his lictors. Then, as thou hast heard, Cæsar seized Ptolemy, the young King, and his sister Arsinoë, and bade the army of Cleopatra and the army of Ptolemy, under Achillas, which lay facing each other at Pelusim, disband and go their ways. And for answer Achillas marched on Cæsar and besieged him straitly in the Bruchium at Alexandria, and so, for a while, things were, and none

knew who should reign in Egypt. But then Cleopatra took up the dice and threw them, and this was the throw she made—in truth it was a bold one. For, leaving the army at Pelusim, she came at dusk to the harbor of Alexandria, and alone with the Sicilian Apollodorus entered and landed. Then did Apollodorus bind her in a bale of rich rugs, such as are made in Syria, and sent the rugs as a present to Cæsar. And when the rugs were unbound in the palace, behold! within them was the fairest girl on all the earth—ay, and the most witty and the most learned. And she seduced the great Cæsar—even his weight of years did not avail to protect him from her charms—so that, as a fruit of his folly, he well-nigh lost his life and all the glory he had gained in a hundred wars.”

“The fool!” I broke in, “the fool! Thou callest him great; but how can the man who hath no strength to stand against a woman’s wiles be truly great? Cæsar, with the world hanging on his word! Cæsar, at whose breath forty legions marched and changed the fate of peoples! Cæsar, the cold! the far-seeing! the hero! Cæsar to fall like a ripe fruit into a false girl’s lap! Why, in the issue, of what common clay was this Roman Cæsar, and how poor a thing!”

But Sepa looked at me and shook his head.

“Be not so rash, Harmachis, and talk not with so proud a voice. Knowest thou not that in every suit of mail there is a joint, and woe to him that wears it if the sword should search it out! For woman, in her weakness, is yet the strongest force upon the earth. She is the helm of all things human; she comes in many shapes and knocks at many doors; she is quick and patient, and her passion is not ungovernable like that of man, but as a gentle steed that she can guide e’en where she will, and as occasion offers can now bit up and now give rein. She hath a captain’s eye, and strong must be the fortress of the heart wherein she finds no place of vantage. Doth thy blood beat fast in youth? she will outrun it, nor will her kisses tire. Art thou set toward ambition? she will unlock thy inner heart, and show thee secret roads that lead to glory. Art thou worn and weary? she hath comfort

in her breast. Art thou fallen? she can lift thee up, and to the illusion of thy sense gild defeat with triumph. Ay, Harmachis, these things she can do, for Nature ever fights upon her side; and the while she does them she can deceive and shape a secret end in which thou hast no part. And thus woman rules the world. For her are wars; for her men spend their strength in gathering gains; for her they do well and ill, and seek for greatness and find forgetfulness. And all the while she sits like yonder Sphinx, and smiles; and no man hath ever read all the riddle of her smiles or known all the mystery of her heart. Mock not! mock not! Harmachis; for strong indeed must he be who can defy the power of woman, which, pressing round him like the general air, is oftentimes most present when the senses least discover it."

I laughed aloud. "Thou speakest earnestly, O my uncle Sepa," I said; "almost might one think that thou hadst not come unscathed through this fierce fire of temptation. Well, for myself, I fear not woman and all her wiles; naught know I of them, and naught do I wish to know; and I still hold that this Cæsar was a fool. Had I stood where Cæsar stood, to cool its wantonness that bale of rugs should have been rolled adown the palace steps, even into the harbor mud."

"Nay, cease! cease!" he cried aloud. "Evil is it to speak thus; and may the gods avert the omen and preserve to thee this cold strength whereof thou boastest! O man, thou knowest not!—thou in thy strength and beauty that is without compare, in the power of thy learning and the sweetness of thy tongue—thou knowest not! The world where thou must mix is not a sanctuary as that of the divine Isis. But there—it may be so! Pray that thy heart's ice may never melt, so shalt thou be great and happy and Egypt be delivered. And now let me take up my tale—thou seest, Harmachis, even in so grave a story woman claims her place. The young Ptolemy, Cleopatra's brother, being loosed of Cæsar, treacherously turned on him. Thereon Cæsar and Mithridates stormed the camp of Ptolemy, who took to flight across the river. But

his boat was sunk by the fugitives who pressed upon it, and such was the miserable end of Ptolemy.

“Thereon, the war being ended, Cæsar appointed the younger Ptolemy to rule with Cleopatra, and he, in name, her husband, though she had but then borne him a son, Cæsarion, and he himself departed for Rome, bearing with him the beautiful Princess Arsinoë to follow his triumph in her chains. But the great Cæsar is no more. He died as he had lived, in blood, and right royally. And but now hath Cleopatra, the Queen, if my tidings may be trusted, slain Ptolemy, her brother and her husband, by poison, and taken the child Cæsarion to be her fellow on the throne, which she holds by the help of the Rome legions, and, as they say, of young Sextus Pompeius, who hath succeeded Cæsar in her love. But, Harmachis, the whole land boils and seethes against her. In every city the children of Khem talk of the deliverer who is to come—and thou art he, O Harmachis. Almost is the time ripe. The hour is nigh at hand. Go thou back to Abouthis and learn the last secrets of the gods, and meet those who shall direct the bursting of the storm. And then act, Harmachis—act, I say, and strike home for Khem, and rid the land of the Roman and the Greek, and take thy place upon the throne of thy fathers and be a king of men. For unto this end wast thou born, O Prince!”

CHAPTER V.

OF THE RETURN OF HARMACHIS TO ABOUTHIS; CELEBRATION OF THE MYSTERIES; CHANT OF ISIS; AND THE WARNING OF AMENEMHAT.

On the next day I embraced my uncle, Sepa, and with an eager heart departed from Annu back to Abouthis. And, to be short, thither I came in safety, hav-

ing been absent five years and a month, being now no more a boy but a man full grown, and having my mind well stocked with the knowledge of men and the ancient wisdom of Egypt. And once again I saw the old lands and the known faces, though of these some few were wanting, having been gathered to Osiris. Now, as I came nigh to the temenos of the Temple, having ridden across the well-tilled fields, the priests and the people issued forth to bid me welcome, and with them the old wife, Atoua, who, but for a few added wrinkles that Time had cut upon her forehead, was even as she had been when she threw the sandal after me five long years ago.

"*La! la! la!*" she cried; "and there thou art, my bonny lad; more bonny even than thou wert! *La!* what a man! what shoulders! and what a face and form! Ah, it does an old woman credit to have dandled thee! But thou art over-pale; those priests down there at Annu have starved thee, surely? Starve not thyself; the Gods love not a skeleton. 'Empty stomach makes empty head,' as they say at Alexandria. But, this is a glad hour; ay, a joyous hour! Come in—come in!" and as I lighted down she embraced me.

But I thrust her aside. "My father! where is my father?" I cried; "I see him not!"

"Nay, nay, have no fear," she answered; "his Holiness is well; he waits thee in his chamber. There, pass on. O happy day! O happy Abouthis!"

And so I went, or rather ran, and reached the chamber of which I have written, and there at the table sat my father, Amenemhat, even the same as he had been, but very old; and I ran to him, and kneeling before him kissed his hand, and he blessed me.

"Look up, my son," he said, "and let my old eyes gaze upon thy face, that I may read thy heart."

So I lifted up my head, and long and earnestly he looked upon me.

"I read thee," he said at length; "pure thou art and strong in wisdom; I have not been deceived in thee. Oh, lonely have been the years; but I did well to send thee hence. Now, tell me, tell me of thy life,

for thy letters have told me little, and thou canst not know, my son, how hungry is a father's heart."

And so I told him; far into the night we sat and communed with one another. And in the end he bade me know that I must now prepare me to be initiated into those great mysteries that are learned of the chosen of the Gods.

And so it came to pass that for a space of three months I prepared myself according to the holy customs. I ate no meat. I was constant in the sanctuaries and in the study of the secrets of the Great Sacrifice and of the passion of the Holy Mother. I watched and prayed before the altars. I lifted up my soul to God: ay, in dreams I communed with the Invisible, till at length earth and earth's desires seemed to pass from me. I longed no more for the glory of this world, my heart hung above it as an eagle on his outstretched wings, and the voice of the world's blame could not stir it, and the vision of its beauty brought no delight. For above me was the vast vault of heaven, where in unalterable procession the stars pass on, drawing after them the destinies of men; where the Holy Ones sit upon their burning thrones and watch the chariot wheels of Fate as they roll from sphere to sphere. O hours of holy contemplation! who having once tasted of your joy could wish again to grovel on the earth? O vile flesh! to drag us down. I would that thou hadst then altogether fallen from me, and left my spirit free to seek Osiris!

The months of probation passed but too swiftly, and now the holy day drew near when I was in truth to be united to the universal Mother. Never hath Night so longed for the promise of the Dawn; never hath the heart of a lover so passionately desired the sweet coming of the bride, as I longed to see Thy glorious face, O Isis! Even now that I have been faithless to Thee, and Thou art far from me, O Divine! my soul goes out to Thee, and once more I know— But as it is bidden that I should draw the veil and speak of things that have not been told since the beginning of this world, let me pass on and reverently set down the history of that holy morn. For seven days had the

great festival been celebrated, the suffering of the Lord Osiris had been commemorated, the passion of the Mother Isis had been adored, and glory had been done to the memory of the coming of the Divine Child Horus, the Son, the Avenger, the God-begot. All these things had been carried out according to the ancient rites. The boats had floated on the sacred lake, the priests had scourged themselves before the sanctuaries, and the images had been borne through the streets at night. And now, as the sun sank on the seventh day, once more the great procession gathered to chant the woes of Isis and tell how the evil was avenged. We went in silence from the Temple, and passed through the city ways. First came those who clear the path, then my father Amenemhat in all his priestly robes and the wand of cedar in his hand. Then, clad in pure linen, followed I, the neophyte, alone; and after me the white-robed priests, holding aloft banners and the emblems of the Gods. Next came those who bear the sacred boat, and after them the singers and the mourners; while stretching far as the eye could reach marched all the people, clad in melancholy black because Osiris was no more. In silence we went through the city streets till at length we came to the temenos of the Temple and passed in. And as my father, the High Priest, entered beneath the gateway of the outer pylon, a sweet-voiced woman singer began to sing the Holy Chant, and thus she sang:

“Sing we Osiris dead,
Lament the fallen head :
The light has left the world, the world is gray.
Athwart the starry skies
The web of Darkness flies,
And Isis weeps Osiris passed away.
Your tears, ye stars, ye fires, ye rivers, shed.
Weep, children of the Nile, weep, for your Lord is dead !”

She paused in her most sweet song, and thereon the whole multitude took up the melancholy dirge :

“Softly we tread, our measured footsteps falling
Within the Sanctuary Sevenfold :
Soft on the Dead that liveth are we calling !

‘Return, Osiris, from thy Kingdom cold !
Return to them that worship thee of old.’”

The chorus ceased, and once again she sang :

“ Within the court divine
The Sevenfold-sacred shrine
We pass, while echoes of the Temple walls
Repeat the long lament,
The sound of sorrow sent
Far up within the imperishable halls,
Where, each in other's arms, the Sisters weep,
- Isis and Nephthys, o'er His unawaking sleep.”

And then again rolled out the solemn chorus of a thousand voices :

“ Softly we tread, our measured footsteps falling
Within the Sanctuary Sevenfold ;
Soft on the Dead that liveth are we calling :
‘Return, Osiris, from thy Kingdom cold !
Return to them that worship thee of old.’”

It ceased, and sweetly she took up the song :

“ O dweller in the West,
Lover and Lordliest,
Thy love, thy Sister Isis, calls thee home !
Come from thy chamber dux,
Thou Master of the Sun,
Thy shadowy chamber far below the foam !
With weary wings and spent
Through all the firmament,
Through all the horror-haunted ways of Hell,
I seek thee near and far,
From star to wandering star,
Free with the Dead that in Amenti dwell.
I search the height, the deep, the lands, the skies.
Rise from the dead and live, our Lord Osiris, rise.”

“ Softly we tread, our measured footsteps falling
Within the Sanctuary Sevenfold ;
Soft on the Dead that liveth are we calling :
‘Return, Osiris, from thy Kingdom cold !
Return to them that worship thee of old.’”

Then, in a strain more high and glad, the singer sang :

“ He wakes—from forth the prison
We sing Osiris risen,
We sing the child that Nout conceived and bare.
Thine own love, Isis, waits
The Warden of the Gates,

She breathes the breath of Life on breast and hair.
 And in her breast and breath
 Behold ! he wakeneth,
 Behold ! at length he riseth out of rest ;
 Touched with her holy hands,
 The Lord of all the Lands,
 He stirs, he rises from her breath, her breast !
 But thou, fell Typhon, fly,
 The judgment day draws nigh,
 Fleet on thy track as flame speeds Horus from the
 sky."

"Softly we tread, our measured footsteps falling
 Within the Sanctuary Sevenfold ;
 Soft on the Dead that liveth are we calling:
 'Return, Osiris, from thy Kingdom cold !
 Return to them that worship thee of old.'"

Once more, as we bowed before the Holy, she sang,
 and sent the full breath of her glad music ringing up
 the everlasting walls, till the silence quivered with
 her round notes of melody, and the hearts of those
 who hearkened stirred strangely in the breast. And
 thus, as we walked, she sang the song of Osiris risen,
 the song of Hope, the song of Victory :

"Sing we the Trinity.
 Sing we the Holy Three,
 Sing we, and praise we and worship the Throne,
 Throne that our Lord hath set—
 There peace and truth are met,
 There in the Halls of the Holy alone !
 There in the shadowings
 Faint of the folded wings,
 There shall we dwell and rejoice in our rest,
 We that thy servants are !
 Horus drive ill afar !
 Far in the folds of the dark of the West !"

Once more, as her notes died away, thundered forth
 the chorus of all the voices, and then the chanting
 ceased, and as the sun sank the High Priest raised the
 statue of the living God, and held it before the multi-
 tude that was now gathered in the court of the Tem-
 ple. Thereon, with a mighty and joyful shout of "*Osi-
 ris! our hope! Osiris! Osiris!*" the people tore the
 black wrappings from their dress, revealing the white
 robes they wore beneath, and, as one man, they
 bowed before the God, and the feast was ended,

But for me the ceremony was only begun, for to-night was the night of my initiation. Leaving the inner court I bathed myself, and, clad in pure linen, passed, as it is ordained, into an inner, but not the innermost, sanctuary, and laid the accustomed offerings on the altar. Then lifting up my hands to heaven, I remained for many hours in contemplation, striving by holy thoughts and prayer to gather up my strength against the mighty moment of my trial.

Slowly the hours sped in the silence of the Temple, till at length the door opened and my father, Amenemhat, the High Priest, came in, clad in white, and leading by the hand the Priest of Isis. For himself, having been married, he did not enter into the mysteries of the Holy Mother.

I rose to my feet and stood humbly before the twain.

"Art thou ready?" said the Priest, lifting the lamp he held so that its light fell upon my face. "Art thou ready, O thou chosen one, even to see the glory of the Goddess face to face?"

"I am ready," I answered.

"Bethink thee," he said again, in solemn tones, "this is no small thing. If thou wilt carry out this thy last desire, understand, O Royal Harmachis, that now this very night must thou for a while die in the flesh, what time thy soul shall look on spiritual things. And if thou diest and there shall be any evil thing found within thy heart, when thou comest at last into that awful presence, woe unto thee, Harmachis, for the breath of life shall no more enter in at the gateway of thy mouth. Utterly shalt thou perish as to thy body, and what shall befall thy other parts, if I know I may not say.* Art thou, therefore, pure and free from the thought of sin? Art thou prepared to be gathered to the breast of Her who was and is and will be, and in all things to do Her holy will; for her, while she shall so command, to put away the thought of

*According to the Egyptian religion the being man is composed of four parts: the body, the double or astral shape (*ka*), the soul (*bi*), and the spark of life sprung from the Godhead (*khou*).

earthly woman; and to labor always for Her glory till at the end thy life is absorbed in Her eternal life?"

"I am," I answered; "lead on."

"It is well," said the Priest. "Noble Amenemhat we go hence along."

"Farewell, my son," said my father; "be firm and triumph over the things spiritual as thou shalt triumph over the things earthly. He who would truly rule the world must first be lifted up above the world. He must be at one with God, for thus only shall he learn the secrets of the Divine. But beware! The Gods demand much of those who dare to enter the circle of their Divinity. If they go back therefrom, they shall be judged of a sharper law, and be scourged with a heavier rod. As their glory is, so shall their shame be; for it is no light thing, having cast off thy mortal garb, to soil the raiment of the Spirit in fleshly mire. Therefore, make thy heart strong, O Royal Harmachis! And when thou speedest down the ways of Night and enterest the Holy Presence, remember thou from him to whom great gifts have been given shall gifts be required again. And now—if, indeed, thy heart be fixed—go whither it is not as yet given to me to follow thee. Farewell!"

For a moment, as my heart weighed these heavy words, I wavered, as well I might. But I was filled with longing to be gathered to the company of the Divine ones, and I knew that I had no evil in me, and desired to do only the thing that is just. Therefore, having with so much labor drawn the bow-string to my ear, I was fain to let fly the shaft. "Lead on," cried with a loud voice; "lead on, O holy Priest! follow thee!"

And we went forth.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE INITIATION OF HARMACHIS; OF HIS VISIONS;
OF HIS PASSING TO THE CITY THAT IS IN THE PLACE
OF DEATH; AND OF THE DECLARATION OF ISIS, THE
MESSENGER.

In silence we passed into the Shrine of Isis. Dark it was and bare—only the feeble light from the lamp gleamed faintly upon the sculptured walls, where, in a hundred effigies, the Holy Mother suckled the Holy Child. The Priest closed the doors and bolted them. “Once again,” he said, “art thou ready, Harmachis?”

“Once again,” I answered, “I am ready.”

He spoke no more; but, having lifted up his hands in prayer, led me to the center of the Holy, and with a swift motion put out the lamp.

“Look before thee, O Harmachis!” he cried; and his voice sounded hollow in the solemn place.

I gazed and saw nothing. But from the niche that is high in the wall, wherein is hid the sacred symbol of the Goddess, on which few may look, there came a sound as of the rattling rods of the sistrum. And as I listened, awestruck, behold! I saw the outline of the symbol drawn as with fire upon the blackness of the air. Above my head it hung, and rattled while it hung. And as it turned, clearly I saw the face of the Mother Isis that is graven on the one side, and signifies unending birth, and the face of her holy sister, Nephthys, that is graven on the other, and signifies the ending of all birth in death.

Slowly it turned and swung as though some mystic dancer trod the air above me and shook it in her hand. But at length the light went out, and the rattling ceased.

Then of a sudden the end of the chamber became luminous, and in that white light I beheld picture after picture. I saw the ancient Nile rolling through deserts to the sea. There were no men upon its banks,

nor any signs of man, nor any Temples to the Gods. Only wild birds moved on Sihor's lonely face, and monstrous brutes plunged and wallowed in his waters. The sun sunk in majesty behind the Libyan Desert and stained the waters red; the mountains towered up toward the silent sky; but in mountain, desert, and river there was no sign of human life. And then I knew that I saw the world as it had been before man was, and a terror of its loneliness entered my soul.

The picture passed and another rose up in its place. Once again I saw the banks of Sihor, and on them crowded wild-faced creatures, partaking of the nature of the ape more than of the nature of mankind. They fought and slew each other. The wild bird sprang up in affright as the fire leapt from reed huts given by foemen's hands to flame and pillage. They stole and rent and murdered, dashing out the brains of children with axes of stone. And, though no voice told me, I knew that I saw man as he was tens of thousands of years ago when first he marched across the earth.

Yet another picture. Once again I saw the banks of Sihor; but on them fair cities bloomed like flowers. In and out their gates went men and women, and laden asses passing to and fro from wide, well-tilled lands. But I saw no guards or armies, and no weapons of war. All was wisdom, prosperity, and peace. And, while I wondered, a glorious figure, clad in raiment that shone as flame, came from the gates of a shrine, and the sound of music went before and followed after him. He mounted an ivory throne which was set in a market-place facing the water, and as the sun set called all the multitudes to prayer. With one voice they prayed, bending in adoration. And I understood that herein was shown the reign of the Gods on earth, which was long before the days of Menes.

A change came over the dream. Still the same fair city, but other men—men with greed and evil on their faces—who hated the bonds of righteous doing, and set their hearts on sin. The evening came; the glorious figure mounted the throne and called to prayer, but none bowed themselves in adoration.

"We are weary of thee!" they cried. "Mak

Evil King! Slay him! slay him! and loose the bonds of Evil! Make Evil King!"

Mightily uprose the glorious shape, gazing with mild eyes upon those wicked ones.

"Ye know not what ye ask," he cried; "but as ye will, so be it! For if I die, by me shall ye once again, after much travail, find a path to the Kingdom of Good!"

Even as he spoke a form, foul and hideous to behold, leapt upon him, cursing, slew him, tore him limb from limb, and amidst the clamor of the people sat himself upon the throne and ruled. But a shape whose face was veiled passed down from heaven on shadowy wings, and with lamentations gathered up the rent fragments of the Being. A moment she bent herself upon them, then lifted up her hands and wept. And as she wept, behold! from her sides there sprang a warrior armed and with a face like the face of Ra (the sun) at noon. With a shout he, the Avenger, hurled himself upon the monster who had usurped the throne, and they closed in battle, and struggling ever in a strait embrace, passed upward to the skies.

Then came picture after picture. I saw powers and peoples clad in various robes and speaking many tongues. I saw them pass and pass and pass in millions—loving, hating, struggling, dying. Some few were happy and some had woe stamped upon their faces; but most bore not the seal of happiness nor of woe, but rather that of patience. And ever as they passed from age to age, high above in the heavens the Avenger fought on with the Evil Thing, while the scale of victory swung now here, now there; but neither conquered, nor was it given to me to know how the battle ended.

And I understood that what I had beheld was the holy vision of the struggle between the Good and the Evil powers. I saw that man was created vile, but those who are above took pity on him and came down to him to make him good and happy, for the two things are one thing. But man returned again to his wicked way, and then did the bright spirit of Good, who is of us called Osiris, but who hath many names, offer

himself up for the evil-doing of the race that had de-throned him. And from him and the Divine Mother, of whom all nature is, sprang another spirit who is the Protector of us on earth, as Osiris is our justifier in Amenti.

For this is the mystery of the Osiris.

Of a sudden, as I saw the visions, these things became clear to me. The mummy cloths of symbol and of ceremony that wrap Osiris round fell from him, and I understood the secret of religion.

The picture passed, and once again the Priest, my guide, spoke to me.

"Hast thou understood, Harmachis, those things which it hath been granted thee to see?"

"I have," I said. "Are the rites ended?"

"Nay, they are but begun. That which follows must thou endure alone! Behold, I leave thee, to return at the morning light. Once more I warn thee that which thou shalt see few may look upon and live. In all my days have I known but three who dared to face this dread hour, and of those three at dawn but one was found alive. Myself, I have not trod this path. It is too high for me."

"Depart," I said; "my soul is athirst for knowledge. I will dare it."

He laid his hand upon my head and blessed me. He went. I heard the door shut to behind him, the echoes of his footsteps slowly died away. Then I felt that I was alone, alone in the Holy place with things which are not of the earth. Silence fell—silence deep and black as the darkness which was around me. The silence fell, it gathered as the cloud gathered on the face of the moon that night when, a lad, I prayed upon the pylon towers. It gathered denser and yet more dense till it seemed to creep into my heart and call aloud therein; for utter silence has a voice that is more terrible than the voice of any cry. I spoke; the echoes of my words came back upon me from the walls and seemed to beat me down. The stillness was lighter to endure than an echo such as this. What was I about to see? Should I die, even now, in the fullness of my youth and strength? Terrible were the warn-

ings that had been given to me. I was fear-stricken, and bethought me that I would fly. Fly!—fly whither? The temple door was barred; I could not fly. I was alone with the Godhead, alone with the power that I had invoked. Nay, my heart was pure—my heart was pure! I would face the terror that was to come, ay, even though I died.

“Isis, holy Mother,” I prayed, “Isis, Spouse of Heaven, come unto me, be with me now. I faint! be with me now.”

And then I knew that things were not as things had been. The air around me began to stir, it rustled as the wings of eagles rustle, it took life. Bright eyes gazed upon me, strange whispers shook my soul. Upon the darkness were bars of light. They changed and interchanged, they moved to and fro and wove mystic symbols which I could not read. Swifter and swifter flew that shuttle of the light; the symbols grouped, gathered, faded, gathered yet again, faster and still more fast, till my eyes could no more count them. Now I was afloat upon a sea of glory; it surged and rolled, as the ocean rolls; it tossed me high, it brought me low. Glory was piled on glory, splendor heaped on splendor's head, and I rode above it all.

Soon the lights began to pale in the rolling sea of air. Great shadows shot across it, lines of darkness pierced it and rushed together on its breast, till at length I only was a shape of flame set like a star on the bosom of immeasurable night. Bursts of awful music gathered from far away. Miles and miles away I heard them, thrilling faintly through the gloom. On they came, nearer and more near, louder and more loud, till they swept past above, below, around me, swept on rushing pinions, terrifying and enchanting me. They floated by, ever growing fainter, till they died in space. Then others came, and no two were akin. Some rattled as ten thousand sistra shaken all to tune. Some rang from the brazen throats of unnumbered clarions. Some pealed with a loud, sweet chant of voices that were more than human; and some rolled along in the slow thunder of a million drums. They passed; their notes were lost in dying echoes; and the

awful silence once more pressed in upon me and overcame me.

The strength within me began to fail. I felt my life ebbing at its springs. Death drew near to me, and his shape was *Silence*. He entered at my heart, entered with a sense of numbing cold; but my brain was still alive, I could yet think. I knew that I was drawing near the confines of the dead. Nay, I was dying fast, and, oh, the horror of it! I strove to pray and could not; there was no more time for prayer. One struggle and the stillness crept into my brain. The terror passed; an unfathomable weight of sleep pressed me down. I was dying, I was dying, and then *I was dead*—nothingness!

A change—life came back to me, but between the new life and the life that had been was a gulf and difference. Once more I stood in the darkness of the shrine, but it blinded me no more. It was clear as the light of day, although it still was black. I stood; and yet it was not I who stood, but rather my spiritual part, for at my feet lay my dead self. There it lay, rigid and still, a stamp of awful calm sealed upon its face, while I gazed on it.

And as I gazed, filled with wonder, I was caught up on the Wings of Flame and whirled away! away! faster than the lightning flash. Down I fell, through depths of empty space, set here and there with glittering crowns of stars. Down for ten million miles and ten times ten million, till at length I hovered over a place of soft, unchanging light, wherein were Temples, Palaces, and Abodes, such as no man ever saw in the wildest visions of his sleep. They were built of Flame, and they were built of Blackness. Their spires pierced up and up; their great courts stretched around. Even as I hovered they changed continually to the eye; what was flame became blackness, what was blackness became flame. Here was the flash of crystal, and there the blaze of gems shone even through the glory that rolls around the city which is in the Place of Death. There were trees, and their voice as they rustled was the voice of music; there was air, and as it blew its breath was the sobbing notes of song.

Shapes, changing, mysterious, wonderful, rushed up to meet me and bore me down till I seemed to stand upon another earth.

"Who comes?" cried a great voice.

"Harmachis," answered the Shapes that changed continually. "Harmachis, who hath been summoned from the earth to look upon the face of Her, that Was, and Is, and Shall Be. Harmachis, Child of Earth!"

"Throw back the Gates and open wide the Doors!" pealed the awful voice. "Throw back the Gates and open wide the Doors. Seal up his lips in silence, lest his voice jar upon the harmonies of heaven; take away his sight, lest he see that which may not be seen, and let Harmachis, who hath been summoned, pass down the path that leads to the place of the Unchanging. Pass on, Child of Earth; but, before thou goest, look up that thou mayest learn how far thou art removed from earth."

I looked up. Beyond the glory that shone about the city was black night, and high on its bosom twinkled one tiny star.

"Behold the world that thou hast left," said the voice, "behold and tremble."

Then my lips and eyes were touched and sealed with silence and with darkness, so that I was dumb and blind. And the gates rolled back, the doors swung wide, and I was swept into the city that is in the place of Death. Swiftly I was swept I know not whither, till at length I stood upon my feet. Again the same voice pealed:

"Draw the veil of blackness from his eyes, unseal the silence on his lips, that Harmachis, Child of Earth, may see, hear and understand, and make adoration at the shrine of Her, that Was, and Is, and Shall Be."

And my lips and eyes were touched once more, so that my sight and speech came back.

Behold! I stood within a hall of blackest marble, so lofty that scarce even in the rosy light could my vision reach the great groins of the roof. Music wailed about its spaces, and all adown its length stood winged spirits fashioned in living flame, and such was the brightness of their forms that I could not look thereon. In

its center was an altar, small and square, and I stood before the empty altar. Then again the voice cried :

“O Thou that hast been, art, and shalt be ; Thou who, having many names, art yet without a name ; Measurer of Time ; Guardian of the Worlds, and the Races that dwell thereon ; Universal Mother born of Nothingness ; Creatrix uncreated ; Living Splendor without form, Living Form without Substance ; Servant of the Invisible ; Child of Law ; Holder of the Scales and Sword of Fate ; Vessel of Life, from whom all Life is, to whom it again is gathered ; Recorder of Things Done ; Executor of Decrees—hear ! Harmachis the Egyptian, who by Thy will hath been summoned from the earth, waits before Thine Altar, with ears unstoppped, with eyes unsealed, and with an open heart. Hear and descend ! Descend, O Many-shaped ! Descend in Flame ! Descend in Sound ! Descend in Spirit ! Hear and Descend !”

The voice ceased and there was silence. Presently, moved thereto by I know not what, I raised my eyes from between my hands wherewith I had covered them, and I saw hanging over the altar a small dark cloud, in and out of which a fiery serpent climbed.

Then all the Spirits clad in flame fell upon the marble floor, and with a loud voice adored ; but what they said I could not understand. Behold ! the dark cloud came down and rested on the Altar, the Serpent of fire stretched itself toward me ; and with its forky tongue touched me on the forehead and was gone. From within the cloud a voice, sweet and low and clear, spoke in heavenly accents :

“Depart, ye Ministers, leave me with my servant whom I have summoned.”

Then like arrows rushing from a bow the flame-clad Spirits leaped from the ground and sped away.

“O Harmachis,” said the voice, “be not afraid. I am She whom thou dost know as Isis of the Egyptians ; but what else I am strive not thou to learn—it is beyond thy strength. For I am all things, all Life is my spirit, all Nature is my raiment. I am the laughter of the child, I am the maiden’s love, I am the mother’s kiss. I am the Child and Servant of the Invisible that is God, that

is Law, that is Fate—though myself I be not God and Fate and Law. When winds blow and oceans roar upon the face of Earth thou hearest my voice; when thou gazest on the starry firmament thou seest my countenance; when the spring blooms out in flowers, that is my smile, Harmachis. For I am nature's self, and all her shapes are shapes of Me. I breathe in all that breathes. I wax and wane in the changeful moon. I grow and gather in the tides. I rise with the suns. I flash with the lightning and thunder in the storms. Nothing is too great for the measure of my majesty, nothing is so small that I cannot find a home therein. I am in thee and thou art in Me, O Harmachis: that which bade thee be, bade Me also be. Therefore, though I am great and thou art little, have no fear. For we are bound together by the common bond of life—that life which flows through sun and stars and spaces, through spirits and the souls of men, wedding all Nature to a whole that, changing ever, is yet eternally the same."

I bowed my head—I could not speak, for I was fear-smitten.

"Faithfully hast thou served me, O my servant," went on the low, sweet voice; "greatly hast thou longed to be brought face to face with Me here in Amenti; and greatly hast thou dared to accomplish that desire. For it is no small thing to cast off the tabernacle of the flesh, and, before the appointed time, if only for an hour, put on the raiment of the spirit. And greatly, O my servant, have I, too, desired to look on thee here where I am. For the Gods love those who love them, but with a wider and deeper love, and under One who is as far from Me as I am from thee, mortal, I am a God of Gods. Therefore I have caused thee to be brought hither, Harmachis; and therefore I speak to thee, my servant, and bid thee commune with Me now face to face, as thou didst commune that night upon the Temple towers of Abouthis. For I was there with thee, Harmachis, as I was in ten thousand other worlds. It was I, O Harmachis, who laid the lotus in thy hand, giving thee the sign which thou didst seek. For thou art of the kingly blood of those who served Me from

age to age. And if thou dost not fail thou shalt sit upon that kingly throne and restore my ancient worship in its purity, and sweep my temples from their defilements. But if thou dost fail, then shall Isis become but a memory in Egypt."

The voice paused; and, gathering up my strength, at length I spoke aloud.

"Tell me, O Holy," I said, "shall I then fail?"

"Ask Me not," answered the voice, "that which it is not lawful that I should answer thee. Perchance I can read that which shall befall thee, perchance it doth not please me so to read. What can it profit the Divine, that hath all time wherein to await the issues, to be eager to look upon the blossom that is not blown, but which, lying a seed in the bosom of the earth, shall blow in its season? Know, Harmachis, that I do not shape the Future; the Future is to thee and not to Me; for it is born of Law and of the rule ordained of the Invisible. Yet art thou free to act therein, and thou shalt win or thou shalt fail according to thy strength and the measure of thy heart's purity. Thine be the burden, O Harmachis, as thine in the event shall be the glory or the shame. Little do I reckon of the issue, I who am but the Minister of what is written. Now hear me. Always will I be with thee, my servant, for my love once given can never be taken away, though by sin it may seem lost to thee. Remember then this: If thou dost triumph, great shall be thy guerdon; if thou dost fail, heavy indeed shall be thy punishment, both in the flesh and in the land that thou callest Amenti. Yet this for thy comfort: shame and agony shall not be eternal. For, however deep the fall from righteousness, if but repentance holds the heart, there is a path—a stony and a cruel path—whereby the height may be climbed again. Let it not be thy lot to follow it, Harmachis! And now, because thou hast loved me, my servant, and, wandering through the maze of fable, wherein men lose themselves upon the earth, mistaking the substance for the spirit, and the altar for the God, hast yet grasped a clue of Truth the Many-faced—and because I love thee and look on to the day that, perchance, shall come when thou shalt dwell

blessed in my light and in the doing of my holy tasks—because of this, I say, it shall be given to thee, O Harmachis, to look upon the face of Isis—even unto the eyes of the Messenger, and not die the death. *Behold !*”

The sweet voice ceased ; the dark cloud upon the altar changed and changed—it grew white, it shone, and seemed at length to take the shrouded shape of woman. Then the golden snakes crept from its heart once more, and, like a living diadem, twined itself about the cloudy brows.

Now suddenly the vapors burst and melted, and with my eyes I saw that Glory, at the very thought of which my spirit faints. But what I saw it is not lawful to utter. For, though I have been bidden to write what I have written of this matter, perchance that a record may remain, thereon have I been warned—ay, even now, after these many years. I saw, and what I saw cannot be imagined ; for there are Glories and there are Shapes which are beyond the reach of man’s imagination. I saw—then, with the memory of that sight stamped forever on my heart, my spirit failed me, and I sank down before the Glory.

And as I fell, it seemed that the great hall burst open and crumbled into flakes of fire around me. Then there was a sound as the sound of worlds rushing down the cataracts of Time—and I knew no more!

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE AWAKING OF HARMACHIS ; OF THE CEREMONY OF HIS CROWNING AS PHARAOH OF THE UPPER AND THE LOWER LAND, AND OF THE OFFERINGS MADE TO THE PHARAOH.

Once again I woke, to find myself stretched at length upon the stone flooring of the Holy Place of Isis that is at Abouthis. By me stood the old Priest of the Mysteries, and in his hand was a lamp. He bent over me and gazed earnestly upon my face.

“It is day—the day of thy new birth—and thou hast

lived to see it, O Harmachis!" he said at length. "I give thanks. Arise, Royal Harmachis—nay, tell me naught of that which has fallen thee. Arise, beloved of the Holy Mother. Come forth, thou who hast passed the fire and learned what lies behind the darkness. Come forth, O newly born!"

I rose and, walking faintly, went with him, and passing out of the darkness of the Shrines, came once more into the pure light of the morning, filled with thought and wonder. And then I went to my own chamber and slept; nor did any dreams come to trouble me. But no man, not even my father, asked me aught of what I saw upon that dread night, or after what fashion I had communed with the Goddess.

After these things which have been written, for a space I applied myself to the worship of the Mother Isis, and to the further study of the outward forms of the mysteries whereto I now held the key. Moreover, I was instructed in matters politic, for many great men of our following came secretly to see me from all quarters of Egypt, and told me much of the hatred of the people toward Cleopatra, the Queen, and of other things. At last the hour drew nigh: it was three months and ten days from the night when, for a while, I left the flesh, and yet, living with our life, was gathered to the breast of Isis, on which it was agreed that with due and customary formality, although in utter secrecy, I should be called to the throne of the Upper and the Lower Land. So it came to pass that, as the solemn time drew nigh, great men of the party of Egypt gathered to the number of thirty-seven from every nome, and each great city of their nome, coming together at Abouthis. In every guise they came—some as priests, some as pilgrims to the Shrine, and some as beggars. Among them was my uncle, Sepa, who, though he clad himself as a traveling doctor, had much ado to keep his loud voice from betraying him. Indeed, I myself knew him thereby, meeting him as I walked in thought upon the banks of the canal, notwithstanding that it was dusk and that the great cape, which, after the fashion of such doctors, he had thrown about his head, half hid his face.

"A pest on thee!" he cried, when I greeted him by his name. "Cannot a man cease to be himself even for an hour? Didst thou but know the pains that it has cost me to learn to play this part—and now thou readeest who I am even in the dark!"

And then, still talking in his loud voice, he told me how he had traveled hither on foot, the better to escape the spies who ply to and fro upon the river. But he said he should return by the water, or take another guise; for since he had come as a doctor he had been forced to play a doctor's part, knowing but little of the arts of medicine; and, as he greatly feared, many there were between On and Abouthis who had suffered therefrom.* And he laughed loudly and embraced me, forgetting his part. For he was too whole at heart to be an actor and other than himself, and would have entered Abouthis with me holding my hand, had I not chid him for his folly.

At length all were gathered.

It was night when the gates of the Temple were shut. None were left within them, save only the thirty-seven, my father, the High Priest Amenemhat; that aged Priest who had led me to the Shrine of Isis; the old wife, Atoua, who, according to ancient custom, was to prepare me for the anointing; and some five other priests, sworn to secrecy by that oath which none may break. They gathered in the second hall of the great Temple, but I remained alone, clad in my white robe, in the passage where are the names of six-and-seventy ancient Kings, who were before the day of the divine Sethi. There I rested in darkness, till at length my father, Amenemhat, came, bearing a lamp, and, bowing low before me, led me by the hand forth into the great hall. Here and there between its mighty pillars lights were set that dimly showed the sculptured images upon the walls, and dimly fell upon the long line of the seven-and-thirty Lords, Priests, and Princes, who, seated upon carven chairs, awaited my coming in silence. Before them, facing away from the seven

*In Ancient Egypt an unskillful or negligent physician was liable to very heavy penalties.—ED.

Sanctuaries, was set a throne, around which stood the Priests holding the sacred images and banners. As I came into the dim and holy place the Dignitaries rose and bowed before me, speaking no word, while my father led me to the steps of the throne, and in a low voice bade me stand before it.

And then he spake:

"Lords, Priests, and Princes of the ancient orders of the land of Khem—nobles from the Upper and the Lower Country, here gathered in answer to my summons, hear me. I present unto you, with such scant formality as the occasion can afford, the Prince Harmachis, by right and true descent of blood the descendant and heir of the ancient Pharaohs of our most unhappy land. Priest is he of the inmost circle of the Mysteries of the Divine Isis, Master of the Mysteries, Hereditary Priest of the Pyramids which are by Memfi, Instructed in the Solemn Rites of the Holy Osiris. Is there any among you who hath aught to urge against the true line of his blood?"

He paused, and my uncle Sepa, rising from his chair, spoke: "We have made examination of the records and there is none, O Amenemhat. He is of the Royal blood, his descent is true."

"Is there any among you," went on my father, "who can deny that this Royal Harmachis, by sanctions of the very Gods, hath been gathered to Isis, been shown the way of the Osiris, been admitted to be the Hereditary High Priest of the Pyramids which are by Memfi, and of the Temples of the Pyramids?"

Then rose that old Priest who had been my guide in the sanctuary of the Mother and made answer: "There is none, O Amenemhat; of my own knowledge know I these things."

Once more my father spake: "Is there any among you who hath aught to urge against this Royal Harmachis, in that by wickedness of heart or life, by uncleanness or falsity, it is not fit or meet that we should crown him Lord of all the Lands?"

Then rose an aged Prince of Memfi and made answer: "We have inquired of these matters; there is none, O Amenemhat!"

"It is well," said my father; "then naught is wanting in the Prince Harmachis, seed of Nekt-nebf, the Osirian. Let the woman Atoua stand forth and tell to this company those things that came to pass when, at the hour of her death, she who was my wife, prophesied over this Prince, being filled with the Spirit of the Hathors."

Thereon old Atoua crept forward from the shadow of the columns, and earnestly told those things that have been written.

"Ye have heard," said my father; "do ye believe that the woman who was my wife spake with the divine voice?"

"We do," they answered.

Then my uncle Sepa rose and spake:

"Royal Harmachis, thou hast heard. Know now that we are gathered here to crown thee King of the Upper and the Lower Lands—thy holy father, Amen-emhat, renouncing all his right on thy behalf. We are met, not, indeed, in such pomp and ceremony as is due to the occasion—for that which we do must be done in secret, lest our lives and the cause that is more dear to us than life should pay the forfeit—but yet with such dignity and observance of the ancient rites as our circumstance may command. Learn, now, how this matter hangs, and if, after learning, thy mind consents thereto, then mount thy throne, O Pharaoh, and swear the oath!

"Long hath Khemi groaned beneath the mailed heel of the Greek, and trembled at the shadow of the Roman's spear; long has the ancient worship of its Gods been desecrated, and its people crushed with oppression. But we believe that the hour of deliverance is at hand, and with the solemn voice of Egypt and by the ancient Gods of Egypt, to whose cause thou art of all men bound, we call upon thee, O Prince, to be the sword of our deliverance! Hearken! Twenty thousand good and leal men are sworn to wait upon thy word, and at thy signal to rise as one, to put the Grecian to the sword, and with their blood and substance to build thee a throne set more surely on the soil of Khem than are its ancient Pyramids—such a throne as shall even

roll the Roman legions back. And for that signal, it shall be the death of that bold harlot, Cleopatra. Her death must thou compass, O Harmachis, in such fashion as shall be shown to thee, and with her blood anoint the Royal throne of Egypt.

"Canst thou refuse, O our Hope? Doth not the holy love of country swell within thy heart? Canst thou dash the cup of Freedom from thy lips and bear to drink the bitter draught of slaves? Great is the emprise, and maybe it shall fail, and thou with thy life, as we with ours, shalt pay the price of our endeavor. But what of that, Harmachis? Is life, then, so sweet? Are we so softly cushioned on the stony bed of Earth? Is bitterness and sorrow in its sum so small and scant a thing? Do we here breathe so divine an air that we should fear to face the passage of our breath? What have we here but hope and memory? What see we here but shadows? Shall we then fear to pass pure-handed where fulfillment is and memory is lost in its own source, and shadows die in the light which cast them? O Harmachis, that man alone is truly blest who crowns his life with Death's most splendid wreath. For since to all the Brood of Earth Death hands his poppy flowers, happy indeed is he to whom there is occasion given to weave them in a crown of fame undying. And how can a man more gloriously die than in a great endeavor to strike the gyves from his country's limbs, so that she again may stand in the face of Heaven and raise the shrill shout of freedom, and, clad once more in the panoply of strength, trample under foot the memory of servitude, defying tyrant nations of the earth again to see the seal of their dominion on her brow?

"Khem calls thee, Harmachis. Come, then, come thou Deliverer; leap like Horus from the firmament break her fetters, scatter her foes, and rule a Pharaoh on Pharaoh's Throne—"

"Enough, enough!" I cried, while the long murmur of applause swept about the columns and up the mass walls. "Enough. Is there any need thus to adjure me? Had I a hundred lives, would I not most gladly lay them down for Egypt?"

"Well said! well said!" answered Sepa. "Now go forth with the woman yonder, that she may make clean thy hands before they touch the sacred emblems, and thy brow before it is encircled of the diadem."

And so I went forth with the old wife, Atoua, into a chamber apart. There, muttering prayers, she poured pure water upon my hands into a ewer of gold, and having dipped a fine cloth into the water, therewith wiped my brow.

"O happy Egypt!" she said; "O happy Prince, that art come to rule in Egypt! O Royal youth!—too Royal to be a priest—so shall many a fair woman think; but, perchance, for thee they will relax the priestly rule, else how shall the race of Pharaoh be carried on? O happy I, who dandled thee and gave my flesh and blood to save thee! O Royal and beautiful Harmachis, born for splendor, happiness, and love!"

"Cease, cease," I said, for her talk jarred upon me; "call me not happy till thou knowest my end; and speak not to me of love, for with love comes sorrow, and mine is another and a higher way."

"Ay, ay, so thou sayest—and joy, too, that comes with love! Never talk lightly of love, my King, for it brought thee here! La! la! but it is always the way—'The goose on the wing laughs at crocodiles,' so goes their saying down at Alexandria; 'but when the goose is asleep on the water, it is the crocodiles who laugh.' Not but what women are pretty crocodiles. Men worship the crocodiles at Anthribis (Crocopolis), but they worship women all the world over! La! how my tongue does run on, and thou about to be crowned Pharaoh! Did I not prophecy it to thee? Well, thou art clean, Lord of the Double Crown! Go forth."

And I came forth with the old wife's foolish talk ringing in my ears, though of a truth her folly had ever a grain of wit in it.

As I came, once more the Dignitaries rose and bowed before me. Then my father, without delay, drew near me, and placed within my hands a golden image of the divine Goddess Ma (Truth), and golden images of the

arks of the divine God Amen-Ra, of the divine Mout, and the divine Khons, and spake solemnly :

"Thou swearest by the living majesty of Ma, by the majesty of Amen-Ra, of Mout, and of Khons?"

"I swear!" I said.

"Thou swearest by the holy land of Khem, by Si-hor's flood, by the Temples of the Gods and the eternal Pyramids?"

"I swear."

"Remembering thy doom if thou shouldst fail therein, thou swearest that thou wilt in all things govern Egypt according to its ancient laws, that thou wilt preserve the worship of its Gods, that thou wilt do equal justice, that thou wilt not oppress, that thou wilt not betray, that thou wilt make no alliance with the Roman or the Greek, that thou wilt cast out the foreign Idols, that thou wilt devote thy life to the liberty of the land of Khem?"

"I swear!"

"It is well. Mount, then, the throne, that in the presence of these thy subjects I may name thee Pharaoh."

I mounted upon the throne, whereof the footstool is a sphinx, and the canopy the overshadowing wings of Ma. Then did Amenemhat once again draw nigh and place upon my brow the Pshent, and on my head the Double Crown, and about my shoulders the Royal Robe, and in my hands the Scepter and the Scourge.

"Royal Harmachis," he cried, "by these outward signs and tokens, I, the High Priest of the temple of Ra-Men-Ma at Abouthis, crown thee Pharaoh of the Upper and Lower Land. Reign and prosper, O Hopi of Rhemi!"

"Reign and prosper, Pharaoh!" echoed the Dignitaries, bowing down before me.

Then, one by one, they swore allegiance, till all had sworn. And, having sworn, my father took me by the hand; in solemn procession he led me into each of the seven Sanctuaries that are in this temple of Ra-Men-Ma, and in each I made offerings, swung incense and officiated as Priest. Clad in the Royal Robes I made offerings in the Shrine of Horus, in the Shrine of Isis

in the Shrine of Osiris, in the Shrine of Amen-Ra, in the Shrine of Horemku, in the Shrine of Ptah, till at length I reached the Shrine of the King's Chamber.

Here they made their offering to me, as the Divine Pharaoh, and left me very weary—but a King.

CHAPTER VIII.

FAREWELL OF AMENEMHAT TO HARMACHIS; COMING OF HARMACHIS TO ALEXANDRIA; EXHORTATION OF SEPA; THE PASSING OF CLEOPATRA ROBED AS ISIS; AND THE OVERTHROW OF THE GLADIATOR BY HARMACHIS.

Now the long days of preparation had passed, and the time was at hand. I was initiated, and I was crowned; so that although the common folk knew me not, or knew me only as Priest of Isis, there were in Egypt thousands who at heart bowed down to me as Pharaoh. The hour was at hand, and my soul went forth to meet it. For I longed to overthrow the foreigner, to set Egypt free, to mount the throne that was my heritage, and cleanse the temples of my Gods. I was fain for the struggle, and I never doubted of its end. I looked into the mirror, and saw triumph written on my brows. The future stretched a path of glory from my feet—ay, glittering with glory like Sihor in the sun. I communed with my Mother Isis; I sat within my chamber and took counsel with my heart; I planned new temples; I revolved great laws that I would put forth for my people's weal; and in my ears rang the shouts of exultation that should greet victorious Pharaoh on his throne.

But still a little while I tarried at Abouthis, and, having been commanded so to do, let my hair, that had been shorn, grow again long and black as the raven's wing, instructing myself meanwhile in all manly exercises and feats of arms. Also, for a purpose that shall be seen, I perfected myself in that magic art of

the Egyptians and the reading of the stars, in which things, indeed, I already had great skill.

Now this was the plan that had been built up. My uncle Sepa had, for a while, left the Temple of On, giving out that his health had failed him. Thence he had moved down to a house in Alexandria, to gather strength, as he said, from the breath of the sea, and also to learn for himself the wonders of the great Museum and the glory of Cleopatra's Court. There it was planned that I should join him, for there, at Alexandria, the egg of the plot was hatching. Accordingly, when at last the summons came, all things being prepared, I made me ready for the journey, and passed into my father's chamber to receive his blessing ere I went. There sat the old man, as once before he sat when he rebuked me because I went out to slay the lion, his long white beard resting on the table of stone and sacred writings in his hand. When I came in he rose from his seat and would have knelt, crying, "Hail, Pharaoh!" but I caught him by the hand.

"It is not meet, my father," I said.

"It is meet," he answered. "It is meet that I should bow me before my King. But be it as thou wilt. And so thou goest, Harmachis? My blessing go with thee, O my son, and may those whom I serve grant it to me, that my old eyes may, indeed, behold thee on the throne! Long have I searched, striving, O Harmachis, to read the future that shall be, but naught can I learn by all my wisdom. It is hid from me, and at times my heart fails me. But hear this: There is danger in thy path, and it comes in the form of woman. Long have I known it, and therefore hast thou been called to the worship of the heavenly Isis, who bids her votaries put away the thought of woman till such time as she shall think well to slacken the rule. O my son, I would that thou wert not so strong and fair—stronger and fairer, indeed, than any man in Egypt, as a King should be—for in that strength and beauty may lie a cause of stumbling. Beware, then, of those witches of Alexandria, lest, like a worm, some one of them creep into thy heart and eat its secret out."

"Have no fear, my father," I answered, frowning; "my thought is set on other things than red lips and smiling eyes."

"It is good," he answered; "so may it befall. And now farewell. When next we meet, may it be in that happy hour when, with all the Priests of the Upper Land, I move down from Abouthis to do my homage to Pharaoh on his throne."

So I embraced him, and went. Alas ! I little thought how we should meet again.

Thus it came about that once more I passed down the Nile, traveling as a man of no estate. And to such as were curious about me it was given out that I was the adopted son of the High Priest of Abouthis, having been brought up to the priesthood, and that I had at last refused the service of the Gods, and chosen to go to Alexandria to seek my fortune. For, be it remembered, I was by all those who knew not the truth still held to be the grandson of the old wife, Atoua.

On the tenth night, sailing with the wind, we reached the mighty city of Alexandria, the city of a thousand lights. Above them all towered the white Pharos, that wonder of the world, from the crown whereof a light like the light of the sun blazed out across the waters of the harbor to guide mariners on their way across the wine-dark sea. The vessel, for it was night, having been most cautiously made fast to the quay, I disembarked and stood wondering at the vast mass of houses, and confused by the clamor of many tongues. For here all peoples seemed to be gathered together, each speaking after the fashion of his own land. And as I stood a young man came and touched me on the shoulder, asking me if I was from Abouthis and named Harmachis. I said, "Yea." Thereon, bending over me, he whispered the secret password into mine ear, and, beckoning to two slaves, bade them bring my apparel from the ship. This they did, fighting their way through the crowd of porters who were clamoring for hire. Then I followed him adown the quay, which was bordered with drinking places, where all sorts of men were gathered, tipping wine and watching the dancing

of women, some of whom were but scantily arrayed, and some not arrayed at all. And so we went through the lamp-lit houses, till at last we reached the shore of the great harbor, and turned to the right along a wide way paved with granite and bordered by strong houses, having cloisters in front of them, the like of which I had never seen. Turning once more to the right, we came to a quieter portion of the city, where, save for parties of strolling revelers, the streets were still. Presently my guide halted at a house built of white stone. We passed in, and, crossing a small courtyard, entered a chamber where there was a light. And here at last I found my uncle Sepa, most glad to see me safe. When I had washed and eaten he told me that all things went well, and that as yet there was no thought of evil at the Court. Further, he said, it having come to the ears of the Queen that the Priest of On was sojourning at Alexandria, she sent for him and closely questioned him—not as to any plot, for of that she never thought, but as to the rumor which had reached her that there was treasure hid in the Great Pyramid that is by On. For, being ever wasteful, she was ever in want of money, and had bethought her of opening the Pyramid. But he laughed at her, telling her the Pyramid was the burying place of the Divine Chufu, and that naught knew he of its secrets. Then she was angered, and swore that so surely as she ruled in Egypt she would tear it down, stone by stone, and discover the secret at its heart. Again he laughed, and, in the words of the proverb which they have here at Alexandria, told her that “Mountains live longer than Kings.” Thereon she smiled at his ready answer, and let him go. Also my uncle Sepa told me that on the morrow I should see this Cleopatra. For it was her birthday (as, indeed, it was also mine), and, dressed as the Holy Isis, she would pass in state from her palace on the Lochias to the Serapeum to offer a sacrifice at the shrine of the false God who sits therein. And he said thereafter that the fashion whereby I should gain entrance to the household of the Queen should be contrived.

Then, being very weary, I went to rest; but could

sleep little for the strangeness of the place, the noises in the streets, and the thought of the morrow. While it was yet dark, I rose, climbed the stair to the roof of the house, and waited. Presently the sun's rays shot out like arrows, and lit upon the white wonder of the marble Pharos, whereof the light instantly sank and died, as though, indeed, the sun had killed it. Now the rays fell upon the marble palaces of the Lochias where Cleopatra lay, and lit them up till they flamed like a jewel set on the dark, cool bosom of the sea. Away the light flew, kissing the Soma's sacred dome, where— Alexander sleeps, touching the high tops of a thousand palaces and temples; past the porticoes of the great museum that loomed near at hand, striking the lofty shrine where, carven of ivory, is the image of the false God Serapis, and at last seeming to lose itself in the vast and gloomy Necropolis. Then, as the dawn gathered into day, the great flood of brightness overbrimming the bowl of night flowed into the lower lands and streets, and showed Alexandria red in the sunrise as the mantle of a king, and shaped as a mantle. The Etesian wind came up from the north, and swept away the vapor from the harbors, so that I saw their blue waters rocking a thousand ships. I saw, too, that mighty mole of the Heptastadium; I saw the hundreds of streets, the countless houses, the innumerable wealth and splendor of Alexandria, set like a queen betwixt Mareotis and the ocean, and dominating both, and I was filled with wonder. This, then, was one city in my heritage of lands and cities! Well, it was worth the grasping. And having looked my full and fed my heart, as it were, with the sight of splendor, I communed with the Holy Isis and came down from the roof.

In the chamber beneath was my uncle Sepa. I told him that I had been watching the sun rise over the city of Alexandria.

"So!" he said, looking at me from beneath his shaggy eyebrows; "and what thinkest thou of Alexandria?"

"I think it is like some city of the Gods," I answered.

"Ay!" he replied fiercely, "a city of the infernal

Gods—a sink of corruption, a bubbling well of iniquity, a home of false faith springing from false hearts! I would that not one stone of it were left upon another stone, and that its wealth lay deep beneath yonder waters! I would that the gulls were screaming across its site, and that the wind, untainted by a Grecian breath, swept through its ruins from the ocean to Ma-reotis! O Royal Harmachis, let not the luxury and beauty of Alexandria poison thy sense; for in their deadly air Faith perishes, and Religion cannot spread her heavenly wings. When the hour comes for thee to rule, Harmachis, cast down this accursed city, and, as thy fathers did, set up thy throne in the white walls of Memfi. For I tell thee, that for Egypt, Alexandria is but a splendid gate of ruin, and while it endures all nations of the earth shall march through it to the plunder of the land, and all false faiths shall nestle in it and breed the overthrow of Egypt's Gods."

I made no answer, for there was truth in his words. And yet to me the city seemed very fair to look on. After we had eaten, my uncle told me it was now time to set out to view the march of Cleopatra, as she went in triumph to the shrine of Serapis. For although she would not pass till within two hours of the midday, yet these people of Alexandria have so great a love of shows and idling that had we not presently set forth by no means could we have come through the press of the multitudes who were already gathering along the highways where the Queen must ride. So we went out to take our place upon a stand, fashioned of timber, that had been built at the side of the great road which pierces through the city, even to the Canopic Gate. For therein my uncle had purchased a right to enter, and that dearly.

And with much struggle we won our way through the great crowds that were already gathered in the streets, till we reached the scaffolding of timber, which was roofed in with an awning and gayly hung with scarlet cloths. Here we seated ourselves upon a bench and waited for some hours, watching the multitude press past, shouting, singing and talking loudly in many tongues. At length came soldiers to clear the

road, clad, after the Roman fashion, in coats of chain armor. After them marched heralds enjoining silence (whereat the populace sang and shouted all the more loudly), and crying that Cleopatra, the Queen, was coming. Then followed a thousand Cilician skirmishers, a thousand Thracians, a thousand Macedonians, and a thousand Gauls, each armed after the fashion of their country. Then passed five hundred men of those who are called the Fenced Horsemen, for both men and horses were altogether covered with armor. Next came youths and maidens sumptuously draped and wearing golden crowns, and with them images symbolizing Day and Night, Morning and Noon, the Heavens and the Earth. After these came many fair women pouring perfumes on the road, and others scattering blooming flowers. Now there rose a great shout of "Cleopatra! Cleopatra!" and I held my breath and bent forward to see her who dared to put on the robes of Isis.

But at that moment the multitude so gathered and thickened in front of where I was that I could no longer clearly see. So in my eagerness I leapt over the barrier of the scaffolding, and, being very strong, pushed my way through the crowd till I reached the foremost rank. And, as I did so, Nubian slaves armed with thick staves and crowned with ivy leaves ran up, striking the people. One man more especially, for he was a giant, and, being strong, was insolent beyond measure, smiting the people without cause, as, indeed, is the wont of low persons set in authority. For nigh to me stood a woman, an Egyptian by her face, bearing a child in her arms, whom the man, seeing that she was weak, struck on the head with his rod so that she fell prone, and the people murmured. But my blood rushed of a sudden through my veins at the sight, and drowned my reason. In my hand I held a staff of olive wood from Cyprus, and as the black brute laughed at the sight of the stricken woman and her babe rolling on the ground, I swung the staff aloft and smote. So shrewdly did I strike that the tough rod split upon the giant's shoulders and the blood spurted forth, staining his trailing leaves of ivy. Then, with a shriek of pain

and fury—for those who smite love not that they be smitten—did he turn and spring at me! And all the people round gave back, save only the woman who could not rise, leaving us twain in a ring, as it were. On he came with a rush, and, as he came, being now mad, I smote him with my clenched fist between the eyes, having naught else wherewith to smite, and he staggered like an ox beneath the first blow of the priest's axc. Thereat the people shouted, for they love to see a fight, and the man was known to them as a gladiator victorious in the games. Gathering up his strength, the knave came on with an oath, and, whirling his heavy staff on high, struck at me in such a fashion that, had I not by nimbleness avoided the blow, I had surely been slain. But as it chanced, the staff hit upon the ground, and so heavily that it flew in fragments. Thereon again the multitude shouted, and the great man, blind with fury, rushed at me to smite me down. But with a cry I sprang straight at his throat—for he was so heavy a man that I knew I could not hope to throw him by strength—ay, and gripped it. There I clung, though his fists battered me like bludgeons, driving my thumbs into his throat. Round and round we turned, till at length he flung himself to the earth, trusting thus to shake me off. But I held on fast as we rolled over and over on the ground, till at last he grew faint for want of breath. Then I, being uppermost, drave my knee down upon his chest, and, as I believe, should thus have slain him in my rage, had not my uncle and others there gathered fallen upon me and dragged me from him.

And meanwhile, though I knew it not, the chariot wherein sat the Queen, with elephants going before and lions led after it, had come even to the spot, and because of the tumult had been halted. I looked up, and thus torn, panting, my white garments stained with the blood that had rushed from the mouth and nostrils of the mighty Nubian, I for the first time saw Cleopatra face to face. Her chariot was all of gold, and drawn by milk-white steeds. Therein she sat with two fair girls, clad in Greek attire, standing one on either side, fanning her with glittering fans. There

she sat in the splendid car. On her head was the covering of Isis, the golden horns between which rested the moon's round disk and the emblem of Osiris' throne, with the uræus twined around. Beneath the covering was the vulture cap of gold, the blue enamelled wings, and the vulture head with gemmy eyes, under which her long, dark tresses flowed toward her feet. About her rounded neck was a broad collar of gold studded with emeralds and coral. Round her arms and wrists were bracelets of gold studded with emeralds and coral, and in one hand she held the holy symbol of life (*crux ansata*) fashioned of crystal, and in the other the golden rod of royalty. Her breast was bare, but under was a garment that glistened like the scaly covering of a snake, everywhere sewn with gems. Beneath this robe was a skirt of golden cloth, half hid by a scarf of the brodered silk of Cos, falling in folds even to the sandals that, fastened with great pearls, adorned her white and tiny feet.

All this I discerned at a glance, as it were. Then I looked upon the face—that face which seduced Cæsar, ruined Egypt, and was doomed to give Augustus the scepter of the world. I looked upon the flawless Grecian features, the rounded chin, the full, rich lips, the chiseled nostrils, and the ears fashioned like delicate shells. I saw the forehead, low, broad, and lovely, the crisped, dark hair falling in heavy waves that sparkled in the sun, the arched eyebrows, and the long, bent lashes. There before me was the grandeur of her imperial shape. There burnt the wonderful eyes, hued like the Cyprian violet—eyes that seemed to sleep and brood on secret things as night broods upon the desert, and yet as the night to shift, change, and be illumined by gleams of sudden splendor born within their starry depths. All those wonders I saw, though I have small skill in telling them. But even then I knew that it was not in these charms alone that the might of Cleopatra's beauty lay. Rather was it in a glory and a radiance cast through the fleshy covering from the fierce soul within. For she was a Thing of Flame like unto which no woman hath ever been nor ever will be. Even when she brooded, the fire of her

quick heart shone through her. But when she woke, and the lightning leapt suddenly from her eyes, and the passion-laden music of her speech chimed upon her lips, ah! then who can tell how Cleopatra seemed? For in her met all the splendors that have been given to woman for her glory, and all the genius which man has drawn from heaven. And with them dwelt every evil of that greater sort which, fearing nothing and making a mock of laws, hath taken empires for its place of play, and, smiling, watered the growth of its desires with the rich blood of men. In her breast they gathered, together fashioning that Cleopatra whom no man may draw, and yet whom no man, having seen, ever can forget. They fashioned her grand as the Spirit of Storm, lovely as Lightning, cruel as Pestilence, yet with a heart; and what she did is known. Woe to the world when such another comes to curse it!

For a moment I met Cleopatra's eyes as she idly bent herself to find the tumult's cause. At first they were somber and dark, as though they saw, indeed, but the brain read naught. Then they awoke, and their very color seemed to change as the color of the sea changes when the water is shaken. First, there was anger written in them; next, an idle noting; then when she looked upon the huge bulk of the man whom I had overcome, and knew him for the gladiator, something, perchance, that was not far from wonder. At the least they softened, though, indeed, her face changed not a whit. But he who would read Cleopatra's mind had need to watch her eyes, for her countenance varied but a little. Turning, she said some words to her guards. They came forward and led me to her, while all the multitude waited silently to see me slain.

I stood before her, my arms folded on my breast. Overcome though I was by the wonder of her loveliness, I hated in my heart, this woman who dared to clothe herself in the dress of Isis—this usurper who sat upon my throne, this wanton squandering the wealth of Egypt in chariots and perfumes. When she had looked me over from the head to the feet she

spake in a low full voice and in the tongue of Khemi, which she alone had learned of all the Lagidæ:

"And who and what art thou, Egyptian—for Egyptian I see thou art—who darest to smite my slave when I make progress through my city?"

"I am Harmachis," I answered boldly—"Harmachis the astrologer, adopted son of the High Priest and Governor of Abouthis, who am come hither to seek my fortune. I smote thy slave, O Queen, because for no fault he struck down the woman yonder. Ask of those who saw, Royal Egypt."

"Harmachis!" she said, "the name hath a high sound—and thou hast a high look." And then speaking to a soldier who had seen all, she bade him tell her what had come to pass. This he did truthfully, being friendly disposed toward me because I had overcome the Nubian. Thereon she turned and spoke with the girl bearing the fan who stood beside her—a woman having curling hair and shy, dark eyes, very beautiful to see. The girl answered somewhat. Then Cleopatra bade them bring the slave to her. So they led forward the giant, who had found his breath again, and with him the woman whom he had smitten down.

"Thou dog!" she said, in the same low voice: "thou coward! who, being strong, didst smite down this woman, and, being a coward, wast overthrown of this young man. See, thou, I will teach thee manners. Henceforth, when thou smitest women, it shall be with thy left arm. Ho, guards, seize this black coward and strike off his right hand."

And, her command given, she sank back in her golden chariot, and again the cloud gathered in her eyes. But the guards seized the giant, and, notwithstanding his cries and prayers for mercy, struck off his hand with a sword upon the wood of the scaffolding, and he was carried away groaning. Then the procession moved on again. As it went the fair woman with the fan turned her head, caught my eye, and smiled and nodded as though she rejoiced, whereat I wondered somewhat.

The people cheered also and made jests, saying that I should soon practice astrology in the palace. But

as soon as we might I and my uncle escaped, and made our way back to the house. All the while he rated me for my rashness; but when we came within the chamber of the house he embraced me and rejoiced greatly, because with so little hurt to myself I had overthrown the giant.

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE COMING OF CHARMION, AND OF THE WRATH OF SEPA.

That same night, while we sat at supper in the house, there came a knock upon the door. It was opened, and a woman passed in, wrapped from head to foot in a large dark peplos or cloak in such fashion that her face could not be clearly seen.

My uncle rose, and as he did so the woman uttered the secret word.

"I am come, my father," she said in a sweet, clear voice, "though of a truth it was not easy to escape the revels at the palace. But I told the Queen that the sun and the riot in the streets had made me sick, and she let me go."

"It is well," he answered. "Unveil thyself: here thou art safe."

With a little sigh of weariness she unclasped the peplos and let it slip from her, giving to my sight the face and form of that beauteous girl who had stood to fan Cleopatra in the chariot. For she was very fair and pleasant to look upon, and her Grecian robes clung sweetly about her supple limbs and budding form. Her wayward hair, flowing in a hundred little curls, was bound in with a golden fillet, and on her feet were sandals. Her cheeks blushed like a flower, and her dark, soft eyes were downcast, as though with modesty, but smiles and dimples trembled about her lips.

My uncle frowned when his eyes fell upon her dress. "Why comest thou in this garb, Charmion?" he asked sternly. "Is not the dress thy mothers wore good enough for thee? This is no time or place for woman's vanities. Thou art not here to conquer, but to obey."

"Nay, be not wroth, my father," she answered softly; "perchance thou knowest not that she whom I serve will have none of our Egyptian dress: it is out of fashion. To wear it would have been to court suspicion—also, I came in haste." And as she spoke I saw that all the while she watched me covertly through the long lashes which fringed her modest eyes:

"Well, well," he said, sharply, fixing his keen glance upon her face, "doubtless thou speakest truth, Charmion. Be ever mindful of thy oath, girl, and of the cause to which thou art sworn. Be not light-minded, and I charge thee forget the beauty wherewith thou hast been cursed. For mark thou this, Charmion: fail us but one jot, and vengeance shall fall on thee—the vengeance of man and the vengeance of the Gods! To this service," he continued, lashing himself to anger as he went on, till his great voice rang in the narrow room, "hast thou been bred; to this end hast thou been instructed and placed where thou art, to gain the ear of that wicked wanton whom thou seemest to serve. See thou forget it not; see that the luxury of yonder court doth not corrupt thy purity and divert thy aim, Charmion." And his eyes flashed and his small form seemed to grow till it attained to dignity—nay, almost to grandeur. "Charmion," he said, advancing toward her with outstretched finger, "I say to thee that at times I do not trust thee. But two nights gone I dreamed I saw thee standing in the desert. I saw thee laugh and lift thy hand to heaven, and therefrom fell a rain of blood; then the sky sank down on the land of Khem and covered it. Whence came the dream, girl, and what is its meaning? Naught have I against thee as yet; but hearken! On the moment that I have, though thou art of my kin, and I have loved thee—on that moment, I say, will I doom those delicate limbs, which thou lovest so much to

show, to the kite and to the jackal, and the soul within thee to all the tortures of the Gods! Unburied shalt thou die, and bodiless and accursed shalt thou wander in Amenti!—ay, forever and ever!”

He paused, for his sudden burst of passion had spent itself. But by it, more clearly than before, I saw how deep a heart had this man beneath the cloak of his merriness and simplicity of mien, and how fiercely the mind within him was set upon his aim. As for the girl, she shrank from him terrified, and, placing her hands before her face, began to weep.

“Nay, speak not so, my father,” she said, between her sobs; “for what have I done? Naught know I of the evil wandering of thy dreams. I am no soothsayer that I should read dreams. Have I not carried out all things according to thy desire? Have I not been ever mindful of that dread oath?”—and she trembled. “Have I not played the spy and told thee all? Have I not won the heart of the Queen so that she loves me as a sister, refusing me nothing, ay, and the hearts of those about her? Why dost thou affright me thus with thy words and threats?” And she wept afresh, looking even more beautiful in her sorrow than she was before.

“Enough, enough,” he answered; “what I have said I have said. Be warned, and affront our sight no more with this wanton dress. Thinkest thou that we would feed our eyes upon those rounded arms—we whose stake is Egypt and who are dedicated to the Gods of Egypt? Girl, behold thy cousin and thy King!”

She ceased weeping, wiping her eyes with her chiton, and I saw that they seemed but the softer for her tears.

“Methinks, most Royal Harmachis and beloved cousin,” she said, as she bent before me, “that we are already made acquainted.”

“Yea, cousin,” I answered, not without shamefacedness, for never before had I spoken to so fair a maid; “thou wert in the chariot with Cleopatra this day when I struggled with the Nubian.”

“Assuredly,” she said, with a smile and a sudden lighting of the eyes, “it was a gallant fight, and gal-

lantly didst thou overthrow that black brute. I saw the fray, and, though I knew thee not, greatly did I fear for one so brave. But I paid him for my fright, for it was I who put it into the mind of Cleopatra to bid the guards strike off his hand—now, knowing who thou art, I would I had said his head.” And she looked up, shooting a glance at me, and then smiled.

“Enough,” put in my uncle Seps, “the time draws on. Tell thou thy mission, Charmion, and be gone.”

Thereon her manner changed: she folded her hands meekly before her and spake:

“Let Pharaoh hearken unto his handmaiden. I am the daughter of Pharaoh’s uncle, the brother of his father, who is now long dead, and therefore in my veins also flows the Royal blood of Egypt. Also I am of the ancient faith, and hate these Greeks, and to see thee set upon the throne has been my dearest hope now for many years. To this end have I, Charmion, become serving-woman to Cleopatra, that I might cut a notch wherein thou couldst set thy foot when the hour came to climb the throne. And behold! O Pharaoh, the notch is cut.

“This, then, is our plot, Royal cousin. Thou must gain an entrance to the Household and learn its ways and secrets, and, so far as may be, suborn the eunuchs and captains, some of whom I have already tempted. This done, and all things being prepared without, thou must slay Cleopatra, and, aided by me, with those whom I control, in the confusion that shall ensue throw wide the gates, and, admitting those of our party who are in waiting, put such of the troops as remain faithful to the sword and seize the Bruchium. Which being done, thou shalt within two days hold this fickle Alexandria. At the same time, those who are sworn to thee in every city in Egypt shall rise in arms, and within ten days from the death of Cleopatra thou shalt be Pharaoh indeed. This is the counsel which has been taken, and thou seest, Royal cousin, that, though our uncle yonder doth think so ill of me, I have learned my part—ay, and played it.”

“I hear thee, cousin,” I answered, marveling that so young a woman, for she had but twenty years,

could weave so bold a plot, for in its origin the scheme was hers. But in those days I little knew Charmion. "Go on ; how then shall I gain entrance to the palace of Cleopatra ?"

"Nay, cousin, as things are it is easy. Thus : Cleopatra loveth to look upon a man, and—give me pardon!—thy face and form are fair. To-day she noted them, and twice she said she would she had asked where that astrologer might be found, for she held that an astrologer who could well-nigh slay a Nubian gladiator with his bare hands must indeed be a master of the stars. I answered her that I would cause inquiry to be made. So hearken, Royal Harmachis. At midday Cleopatra sleeps in her inner hall that looks over the gardens to the harbor. At that hour, then, will I meet thee at the gates of the Palace, whither come thou boldly asking for the Lady Charmion. I will make appointment for thee with Cleopatra, so that she shall see thee alone when she wakes, and the rest shall be for thee, Harmachis. For much she loves to play with the mysteries of magic, and whole nights have I known her stand watching the stars and making a pretense to read them. And but lately hath she sent away Dioscorides the Physician, in that, poor fool ! he ventured on a prophecy from the conjunction of the stars that Cassius would defeat Mark Antony. Thereon Cleopatra dispatched to the General Allienus, bidding him add the legions, she had sent to Syria to help Antony, to the army of Cassius, whose victory, forsooth, was—according to Dioscorides—written on the stars. But, as it chanced, Antony beat Cassius first and Brutus afterward, and so Dioscorides hath departed, and now he lectures for his bread on herbs in the museum, and hates the name of stars. But his place is empty, and thou shalt fill it, and then we will work in secret and in the shadow of the scepter. Ay, we will work like the worm at the heart of a fruit, till the time of plucking comes, and on thy dagger's touch, Royal cousin, the fabric of this Grecian throne crumbles to nothingness, and the worm that rotted it bursts his servile covering, and, in the sight of empires, spreads his royal wings o'er Egypt."

I gazed at this strange girl once more astonished, and saw that her face was lit up with such a light as I had never seen upon the face of woman.

"Ah!" broke in my uncle, who was watching her, "ah! I love to see thee so, girl. There is the Charmion that I knew and I bred up—not the Court girl, whom I love not, draped in silks of Cos and fragrant with essences. Let thy heart harden in this mold—ay, stamp it with the fervid zeal of patriot faith, and thy reward shall find thee. And now cover up that shameless dress of thine and leave us, for it grows late. To-morrow shall Harmachis come, as thou hast said. And so, farewell."

Charmion bowed her head, and, turning, wrapped her dark-hued peplos round her; then—taking my hand, she touched it with her lips and without any further words she went.

"A strange woman!" said Sepa when she had gone; "a most strange woman and uncertain!"

"Methought, my uncle," I said, "that thou wast somewhat harsh with her."

"Ay," he answered, "but not without a cause. Look thou, Harmachis, beware of this Charmion. She is too wayward, and, I fear me, may be led away. In truth, she is a very woman; and, like a restive horse, will take the path that pleases her. Brain she has, and fire; and she loves our cause; but I pray that the cause come not face to face with her desires, for what her heart is set on that will she do—at any cost will she do it. Therefore did I frighten her now, while I may; for who can know but that she will pass beyond my power? I tell thee that in this one girl's hand lie all our lives; and if she play us false, what then? Alas! and alas! that we must use such tools as these! But it was needful; there was no other way; and yet I misdoubt me. I pray that it may be well; and still, at times, I fear my niece Charmion—she is too fair, and the blood of youth runs too warm in those blue veins of hers. Oh! woe to the cause that builds its strength upon a woman's faith; for women, I say, are faithful only where they love, and when they love their faithlessness becomes their faith. They are not fixed

as men are fixed ; they rise more high and sink more low—they are strong and changeful as the sea. I say to thee, Harmachis, beware of this Charmion ; for, like the ocean, she may float thee home ; or, like the ocean, she may wreck thee, and, with thee, all the hope of Egypt !”

CHAPTER X.

OF THE COMING OF HARMACHIS TO THE PALACE ; HOW HE DREW PAULUS THROUGH THE GATES ; CLEOPATRA SLEEPING ; AND THE MAGIC WHICH HARMACHIS SHOWED UNTO HER.

Thus it came to pass that on the next day I arrayed myself after the fashion of a magician or astrologer, in a long and flowing robe. I placed on my head a cap, about which were broidered images of the stars, and in my belt a scribe's palette and a roll of papyrus written o'er with mystic spells and signs. In my hand I held a wand of ebony, tipped with ivory, such as is used by priests and masters of magic. Among these, indeed, I held high rank, filling by knowledge of their secrets which I had learned at On what I lacked in that skill of hand which comes from use. And so, with no small shame, for I love not such play, and hold this common magic in contempt, I set forth through the Bruchium to the palace on the Lochias, being guided on my way by my uncle Sepa. At length, passing up the avenue of Sphinxes, we came to the great marble gateway and the gates of bronze within which is the guard house. And here my uncle left me, breathing many prayers for my safety and success. But I advanced with an easy air to the gate, where I was roughly challenged by the Gallic sentries, and asked of my name, following, and business. I gave my name, Harmachis the astrologer, saying that my business was with the Lady Charmion, the Queen's lady. Thereon the man made

as though to let me pass in, when a Captain of the Guard, a Roman named Paulus, came forward and forbade it. Now, this Paulus was a large-limbed man, with a woman's face, and a hand that shook from wine-bibbing. Nevertheless, he knew me again.

"Why," he cried, in the Latin tongue, to one who came with him, "this is the fellow who wrestled yesterday with the Nubian gladiator, that same who now howls for his lost hand underneath my window. Curses on the black brute! I had a bet upon him for the games! I have backed him against Caius, and now he'll never fight again, and I must lose my money, all through this astrologer. What is it thou sayest—thou hast business with the Lady Charmion? Nay, then, that settles it. I will not let thee through. Fellow, I worship the Lady Charmion—ay, we all worship her, though she gives us more slaps than sighs. And dost thou think that we will suffer an astrologer with such eyes and such a chest as thine to cut in the game? By Bacchus, no! She must come out to keep the tryst, for in thou shalt not go."

"Sir," I said humbly and yet with dignity, "I pray that a message may be sent to the Lady Charmion, for my business will not brook delay."

"Ye Gods!" answered the fool, "whom have we here that he cannot wait? A Cæsar in disguise? Nay, be off—be off! if thou wouldst not learn how a spear-prick feels behind."

"Nay," put in the other officer, "he is an astrologer; make him prophesy—make him play tricks."

"Ay," cried the others who had sauntered up, "let him show his art. If he is a magician he can pass the gates, Paulus or no Paulus."

"Right willingly, good sirs!" I answered; for I saw no other means of entering. "Wilt thou, my young and noble Lord"—and I addressed him who was with Paulus—"suffer that I look thee in the eyes? Perchance I may read what is written there."

"Right," said the youth; "but I wish that the Lady Charmion was the sorceress. I would stare her out of countenance, I warrant me."

✓ I took him by the hand and gazed deep into his eyes.

"I see," I said, "a field of battle at night, and about it bodies stretched—among them is *thy* body, and a hyena tears at its throat. Most noble sir, thou shalt die by sword thrusts within a year."

"By Bacchus!" said the youth, turning white to the gills, "thou art an ill-omened sorcerer!" And he slunk off—shortly afterward, as it chanced, to meet this very fate. For he was sent on service and slain in Cyprus.

"Now for thee, great Captain!" I said, speaking to Paulus. "I will show thee how I will pass those gates without thy leave—ay, and draw thee through them after me. Be pleased to fix thy princely gaze upon the point of this wand in my hand."

Being urged thereto by his comrades, this he did, not willingly; and I let him gaze till I saw his eyes grow empty as an owl's eyes in the sun. Then suddenly I withdrew the wand, and, shifting my own countenance into the place of it, I seized him with my will and stare, and, beginning to turn round and round, drew him after me, his face, fierce and drawn, fixed, as it were, almost to my own. Then I slowly moved backward till I had passed the gates, still drawing him after me, and having passed, I jerked my head away. But he fell to the ground, to rise wiping his brow and looking exceeding foolish.

"Art thou content, most noble Captain?" I said. "Thou seest we have passed the gates. Would any other noble sir here present wish that I should show more of my skill?"

"By Taranis, Lord of Thunder, and all the Gods of Olympus thrown in, no!" growled an old Centurion, a Gaul named Brennus. "I like thee not, I say. The man who could drag our Paulus through those gates by the eye, as it were, is not a man to play with. Paulus, too, who always goes the way you don't want him—backward, like an ass—Paulus! Why, sirrah, thou must have a woman in one eye and a wine cup in the other, to draw our Paulus thus."

At this moment the talk was broken, for, coming down the marble walk, followed by an armed slave, was Charmion herself. She walked calm and careless,

her hands folded behind her and her eyes gazing at nothingness, as it were. But it was when Charmion thus looked upon nothing that she saw most. And as she came the officers and men of the guard made way for her bowing, for, as I learned afterward, this girl, next to Cleopatra's self, wielded more power than any one about the palace.

"What is this tumult, Brennus?" she said, speaking to the Centurion, and making as if she saw me not; "knowest thou not that the Queen sleeps at this hour, and if she be awakened it is thou who must answer for it, and that dearly?"

"Nay, Lady," said the Centurion, humbly; "but it is thus. We have here"—and he jerked his thumb toward me—"a magician of the most pestilent—um, I crave his pardon, of the very best sort, for he hath but just now, only by placing his eyes close to the nose of the worthy Captain Paulus, dragged him, the said Paulus, through the gates that Paulus swore the magician should not pass. By the same token, Lady, the magician says he has business with you—which grieves me for your sake."

Charmion turned and looked at me carelessly. "Ay, I remember," she said; "and so he hath—at least the Queen would see his tricks; but if he can do none better than cause a sot"—here she cast a glance of scorn at the wondering Paulus—"to follow his nose through the gates he guards, he had better go whence he came. Follow me, Sir Magician; and for thee, Brennus, I say keep thy riotous crew more quiet. For thee, most honorable Paulus, get thee sober, and next time I am asked for at the gates give him who asks a hearing." And with a queenly nod of her small head she turned and led the way, followed at a distance by myself and the armed slave.

We passed up the marble walk which runs through the garden grounds, and is set on either side with marble statues, for the most part of heathen Gods and Goddesses, wherewith these Lagidæ were not ashamed to defile their royal dwellings. At length we came to a portico with fluted columns very beautiful to see, but of the Grecian style of art, where we

found more guards, who made way for the Lady Charmion. Crossing the portico, we reached an outer marble hall wherein a fountain softly plashed, and thence by a low doorway a second chamber, known as the Alabaster Hall, most beautiful to see. Its roof was upheld by light columns of black marble, but all its walls were paneled with alabaster, whereon were graven Grecian legends. Its floor was of rich and many-hued mosaic that told the tale of the passion of Psyche for the Grecian God of Love, and about it were set chairs of ivory and gold. At the doorway of this chamber Charmion bade the armed slave stay, so that we passed in alone, for the place was empty save for two eunuchs who stood with drawn swords before the curtains at the further end.

"I am vexed, my Lord," she said, speaking very low and shyly, "that thou shouldst have met with such affronts at the gate; but the guard there served a double watch, and I had given my commands to the officer of the company that should have relieved it. They are ever insolent, these Roman officers, who, though they seem to serve, know well that Egypt is their plaything. But it is not altogether ill, for these rough soldiers are superstitious, and hereafter they will fear thee. Now bide thou here while I pass into Cleopatra's chamber, where she sleeps. But now have I sung her to sleep, and if she be awakened I will call thee, for she waits thy coming." And without more words she glided from my side.

In a little time she returned, and coming to my side spoke:

"Wouldst see the fairest woman in all the world asleep?" she whispered. "If so, follow thou me. Nay, fear not; when she awakes she will but laugh, for she bade me be sure to bring thee instantly, whether she slept or woke. See, I have her signet."

So we passed up the beautiful chamber till we came to where the eunuchs stood with drawn swords, and these would have barred my entry; but Charmion frowned, and drawing the signet from her bosom held it before their eyes. Thereon, having examined the writing that is on the ring, they bowed, dropping their

sword points, and we passed through the heavy curtains, brodered o'er with gold, into the resting place of Cleopatra. Beautiful it was beyond imagining—beautiful with many colored marbles, with gold and ivory, gems and flowers—all art can furnish and all luxury can dream of were here. Here were pictures so real that birds might have pecked the painted fruits ; here were statues of woman's loveliness frozen into stone ; here were draperies fine as softest silk, but woven of a web of gold ; here were couches and carpets such as I never saw. Here the air was sweet with perfume, while through the open window places came the far murmur of the sea. And at the further end of the chamber, on a couch of gleaming silk and sheltered by a net of finest gauze, Cleopatra lay asleep. There she lay—the fairest thing that man ever saw—fairer than a dream, and all about her flowed the web of her dark hair. One white, rounded arm made a pillow for her head and one hung downward to the ground. Her rich lips were parted in a smile, showing the ivory lines of teeth ; and her rosy limbs were draped in so thin a robe of the silk of Cos, held about her by a jeweled girdle, that the white gleam of flesh shone through it. I stood astonished, and though my thoughts had let the bent that way, the sight of all her beauty struck me like a blow, so that for a moment I lost myself as it were in the vision of its power, and at heart was grieved that I must slay so fair a thing.

Turning suddenly from the sight, I found Charmion watching me with her quick eyes—watching as though she would search my heart. And, indeed, something of my thought must have been written on my face in a language that she could read, for she whispered in my ear :

“Ay, it is pity, is it not? Harmachis being after all a man, methinks thou wilt need all thy ghostly strength to nerve thee to the deed !”

I frowned, but before I could frame an answer she touched me lightly on the arm and pointed to the Queen. A change had come upon her ; her hands were clenched, and about her face, all rosy with the hue of sleep, gathered a cloud of fear. Her breath came

quick, she raised her arms as though to ward away a blow, and then with a stifled moan sat up and opened the windows of her eyes. Dark they were, dark as night; but when the light found them they grew blue, even as the sky grows blue before the blushing of the dawn.

"Cæsarion?" she said; "where is Cæsarion? Was it then a dream? I dreamed that Julius—Julius who is dead—came to me, his bloody toga wrapped about his face, and, having thrown his arms about his child, led him away. Then I dreamed I died—died in blood and agony; and one I might not see mocked me as I died! Ah! who is that man?"

"Peace, Madam! peace!" said Charmion. "'Tis but the magician Harmachis, whom thou didst bid me bring to thee at this hour."

"Ah! the magician—that Harmachis who overthrew the giant? I remember me now. He is welcome. Tell me, Sir Magician, can thy magic mirror give forth an answer to this dream? Nay, how strange a thing is sleep, that, wrapping the mind in a web of darkness, straightly compels it to its will. Whence, then, come those images of fear rising on the horizon of the soul like some untimely moon upon the twilight sky? Who grants them power to stalk so lifelike from Memory's thronging halls, and, pointing to their wounds, thus confront the Present with the Past? Are they, then, messengers? Doth the semi-death of sleep give them a foothold in our brains, and thus upknit the severed thread of human kinship? That was Cæsar's self, I tell thee, who but now stood at my side and murmured through his muffled robe warning words whereof the memory is lost to me. Read me this riddle, thou Egyptian Sphinx, and I'll show thee a rosier path to fortune than all thy stars can point. Thou hast brought the omen, solve thou its problem."

"In a good hour do I come, most mighty Queen," I made answer, "for I have some skill in the mysteries of sleep, which is, as thou hast rightly guessed, a stair whereby those who are gathered to Osiris may from time to time enter at the gateways of our living sense, and, by signs and words that can be read of mortals

thereto duly learned, repeat the echoes of that Hall of Truth which is their habitation. Thereby also the messengers of the guardian Gods may descend in many shapes upon the half-loosed spirit of their choice. For, O Queen, to those who hold the key, the madness of our dreams can show a clearer purpose and speak more certainly than all the acted wisdom of our waking life, which is a dream indeed. Thou didst see great Cæsar in his bloody robe, and he threw his arms about the Prince Cæsarion and led him hence. Harken now to the secret of thy visions. 'Twas Cæsar's self thou sawest coming to thy side from Amenti in such a guise as might not mistaken. When he embraced the child Cæsarion he did it for a sign that to him, and him alone, had passed his greatness and his love. When he seemed to lead him hence he led him forth from Egypt to be crowned in the Capitol, crowned the Emperor of Rome and Lord of all the lands. For the rest, I know it not. It is hid from me."

Thus, then, I read the vision, though to my sense it had a more evil meaning. But it is not well to prophesy evil unto Kings.

Meanwhile Cleopatra had risen, and, having thrown back the gnat gauze, was seated upon the edge of her couch, her eyes fixed upon my face, the while her fingers played with her girdle's jeweled ends.

"Of a truth," she cried, "thou art the best of all magicians, for thou readest my heart, and out of the rough shell of evil omen drawest the hidden sweet!"

"Ay, O Queen," said Charmion, who stood by with downcast eyes, and methought there was bitter meaning in her soft notes; "may no rougher words ever affront thy ears, and no evil presage less closely tread upon its happy sense." Cleopatra placed her hands behind her head, and leaning back looked with half-shut eyes.

"Come, show us of thy magic, Egyptian," she said. "It is yet hot abroad, and I am aweary of those Hebrew Ambassadors and their talk of Herod and Jerusalem. I hate that Herod, as he shall find—and I will have none of the Ambassadors to-day, though a little

do I yearn to try my Hebrew on them. What canst thou do? Hast thou no new trick? By Serapis! if thou canst conjure as well as thou canst prophesy, thou shalt have a place at court, with pay and perquisites to boot, and thy lofty soul doth not scorn perquisites."

"Nay," I answered, "all tricks are old; but there are some forms of magic to be rarely used, and with discretion, that may, perchance, be new to thee, O Queen! Art thou afraid to venture on the charm?"

"Naught I fear; go on and do thy worst. Come, Charmion, and sit thou by me. But, stay, where are all the girls?—Iris and Merir?—they, too, love magic."

"Not so," I said; "the charms work ill before so many. Now behold!" And, gazing at the twain, I cast down my wand upon the marble and murmured a spell. For a moment it was still and then, as I muttered, the rod slowly began to writhe. It bent itself, it stood on end, and of its own motion moved. Next it put on scales, and behold it was a serpent that crawled and fiercely hissed.

"Fie on thee!" cried Cleopatra, clapping her hands; "callest thou that magic? Why, 'tis an old trick that any wayside conjurer can do. I have seen it a score of times."

"Wait, O Queen," I answered; "thou hast not seen all." And even as I spoke, the serpent seemed to break in fragments, and from each fragment grew a new serpent. And these, too, broke in fragments and bred others, till in a little space the place, to their glamored sight, was a seething sea of snakes, that crawled, hissed, and knotted themselves in knots. Then I made a sign, and the serpents gathered themselves about me, and seemed slowly to twine themselves about my body and my limbs, till, save my face, I was wreathed thick with hissing snakes.

"Oh, horrible! horrible!" cried Charmion, hiding her countenance in the skirt of the Queen's garment.

"Nay, enough! Magician, enough!" said the Queen; "thy magic overwhelms us."

I waved my snake-wrapped arms, and all was gone.

There at my feet lay the black wand tipped with ivory, and naught beside.

The two women looked one upon another and gasped with wonder. But I took up the wand and stood with folded arms before them.

"Is the Queen content with my poor art?" I asked most humbly.

"Aye, that am I, Egyptian; never did I see its like! Court astronomer art thou from this day forward, with right of access to the Queen's presence. Hast thou more of such magic at thy call?"

"Yes, Royal Egypt; suffer that the chamber be a little darkened and I will show thee one more thing."

"Half am I afraid," she answered; "nevertheless do thou, Charmion, even as this Harmachis says."

So the curtains were drawn and the chamber made as though the twilight were at hand. I came forward and stood me beside Cleopatra. "Gaze thou there!" I said sternly, pointing with the wand to the empty space where I had been, "and thou shalt behold that which is in thy mind."

Then for a little space was silence, while the two women gazed fixedly and half fearful at the spot.

And as they gazed a cloud gathered before them. Very slowly it took shape and form, and the form it took was the form of a man, though as yet he was but vaguely mapped upon the twilight, and seemed now to grow and now to melt away.

Then I cried with a loud voice:

"Shade, I conjure thee, *appear!*"

And even as I cried the Thing, perfect in every part, leapt into form before us, sudden as the flash of day. His shape was the shape of Royal Cæsar, the toga thrown about his face, and on his form a vestment bloody from a hundred wounds. An instant so he stood, then I waved my wand and he was gone.

I turned me to the two women on the couch, and then I saw Cleopatra's lovely face all clothed in terror. Her lips were ashy white, her eyes stared wide, and the flesh was shaking on her bones.

"Man!" she gasped, "man! what art thou who canst bring the dead before our eyes?"

"I am the Queen's astronomer, magician, servant—what the Queen wills," I answered, laughing. "Was this the form that was on the Queen's mind?"

She made no answer, but, rising, left the chamber by another door.

Then Charmion rose and took her hands from her face, for she, too, had been stricken with dread.

"How dost thou these things, Royal Harmachis?" she said. "Of a truth I fear thee."

"Be not afraid," I answered. "Perchance thou didst see naught but what was in thy mind. All things are shadows. How canst thou then know their nature, or what is and what only seems to be? But how goes it? Remember thou, this sport is played to an end."

"It goes well," she said. "By to-morrow's dawn these tales will have gone round, and thou wilt be more feared than any man in Alexandria. Follow me, I pray thee."

CHAPTER XI.

OF THE WAYS OF CHARMION ; AND OF THE CROWNING OF HARMACHIS AS THE KING OF LOVE.

On the following day I received the writing of my appointment as Astrologer and Magician-in-Chief to the Queen, with the pay and perquisites of that office, which were not small. Also rooms were given me in the palace, through which I passed at night to the high watch tower, whence I looked on the stars and drew their auguries. For at this time Cleopatra was much troubled about matters political. And not knowing how the great struggle among the Roman factions would end, but being very desirous to side with the strongest, she took constant counsel with me as to the warnings of the stars. These I read to her in such manner as best seemed to fit the high interest of my

ends. For Antony, the Roman Triumvir, was now in Asia Minor, and, rumor ran, very wroth because it had been told to him that Cleopatra was hostile to the Triumvirate, in that her General, Serapion, had aided Cassius. But Cleopatra protested loudly to me and others that Serapion had acted against her will. Yet Charmion told me that, as with Allienus, it was because of a prophecy of Dioscorides, the unlucky, that the Queen herself had secretly ordered Serapion so to do. Nevertheless, this did not save Serapion, for, to prove to Antony that she was innocent, she dragged the General from the sanctuary and slew him. Woe be to those who carry out the will of tyrants if the scale should rise against them! And so Serapion perished.

Meanwhile all things went well with us, for the minds of Cleopatra and those about her were so set upon affairs abroad that neither she nor they thought of revolt at home. But day by day our party gathered strength in the cities of Egypt, and even in Alexandria, which is to Egypt as another land, all things being foreign there. Day by day those who doubted were won over and sworn to the cause by that oath which cannot be broken, and our plans of action more firmly laid. And every other day I went forth from the palace to take counsel with my uncle Sepa, and there at his house met the nobles and the great priests who were for the party of Khem.

Of Cleopatra, the Queen, I saw much, and never was I more astonished at the wealth and splendor of her mind, that for richness and variety was as a woven cloth of gold throwing back all lights from its changing face. She feared me somewhat, and therefore was fain to make a friend of me, asking me many matters that seemed to be beyond the province of my office. Of the Lady Charmion also I saw much—indeed, she was ever at my side, so that I scarce knew when she came and when she went. For with that soft step of hers would she draw nigh, and I would turn me to find her at hand and watching beneath the long lashes of her downcast eyes. There was no service that was too hard for her, and no task too long, for day and night she labored for me and for our cause. But when

I thanked her for her loyalty, and said it should be had in mind in that time which was at hand, she stamped her foot and pouted with her lips like an angry child, saying that, among all the things which I had learned, this had I not learned—that Love's service asked no payment, and was its own guerdon. And I being innocent in such matters and foolish that I was, holding the ways of women as of small account, read her sayings in the sense that her services to the cause of Khem, which she loved, brought with them their own reward. But when I praised so fine a spirit she burst into angry tears and left me wondering; for I knew naught of the trouble at her heart. I knew not then that, unsought, this woman had given me all her love, and that she was rent and torn by pangs of passion fixed like arrows in her breast. I did not know—how should I know it, who never looked upon her otherwise than as an instrument of our joint and holy cause? Her beauty never stirred me; nay, not even when she leaned over me and breathed upon my hair, I never thought of it otherwise than as a man thinks of the beauty of a statue. What had I to do with such delights? I, who was sworn to Isis and dedicated to the cause of Egypt. O, ye Gods, bear me witness that I am innocent of this thing, which was the source of all my woe, and the woe of Khem!

How strange is this love of woman, that it is so small in its beginning and in its end so great! See, at the first it is even as the little spring of water welling from a mountain's heart. And at the last what is it? It is a mighty river that floweth argosies of joy and makes widelands to smile. Or, perchance it is a torrent to wash in a flood of ruin across the fields of Hope, bursting in the barriers of design, and bring to tumbled nothingness the tenement of man's purity and the temples of his faith. For when the Invisible conceived the order of the universe, He set within its plan this seed of woman's love that by its most unequal growth is doomed to bring about equality of law. For now it lifts the low to heights untold, and now it brings the noble to the level of the dust. And thus, while woman, that great surprise of Nature, is, Good and Evil

can never grow apart. For still she stands, and, blind with love, shoots the shuttle of our fate, and pours sweet water into the cup of bitterness, and poisons the wholesome breath of life with the doom of her desire. Turn this way and turn that, she is at hand to meet thee. Her weakness is thy strength, her might is thy undoing. Of her thou art, to her thou goest. She is thy slave, yet holds thee captive; at her touch honor withers, locks open, and barriers fall. She is infinite as ocean, she is variable as heaven, and her name is the Unforeseen. Man, strive not to escape from woman and the love of woman; for, fly where thou wilt, she is yet thy fate, and whate'er thou buildest thou buildest it for her!

And thus it came to pass that I, Harmachis, who had put such matters far from me, was yet doomed to fall by the thing I held of no account. For, see, this Charmion: she loves me—why, I knew not. Of her own thought she learned to love me, and of her love came what shall be told. But I, knowing naught, treated her even as a sister, walking as it were hand in hand with her toward our common end.

And so the time passed on till, at length, all things were made ready.

It was the night before the night when the blow should fall, and there were revellings in the palace. That very day had I seen Sepa, and with him the captains of a band of five hundred men, who should burst into the palace at midnight on the morrow, when I had slain Cleopatra the Queen, and put the Roman and the Gallic legionaries to the sword. That very day had I suborned the Captain Paulus, who, since I drew him through the gates, was my will's slave. Half by fear and half by promises of great reward I had prevailed upon him, for his was the watch, at the signal on the morrow night to unbar that small gate which faces to the east.

All was made ready—the flower of Freedom that had been five and twenty years in growth was on the point of bloom. In every city, from Abu unto Athue, armed companies were gathered, and from their walls spies looked out, awaiting the coming of the messenger who

should bring tidings that Cleopatra was no more and that Harmachis the Egyptian had seized the throne. All was prepared, triumph hung to my hand as a ripe fruit to the hand of the plucker. Yet as I sat at the royal feast my heart was heavy, and a shadow of coming woe lay cold within my mind. I sat there in a place of honor, nigh to the majesty of Cleopatra, and looked down the lines of guests, bright with gems and garlanded with flowers, marking those whom I had doomed to die. There before me lay Cleopatra's self, in all her beauty, which thrilled the beholder as he is thrilled by the rushing of the midnight gale, or by the sight of stormy waters. I gazed on her as she touched her lips with wine and toyed with the chaplet of roses on her brow, bethinking me of the dagger beneath my robe that I had sworn to bury in her breast. Again, and yet again, I gazed and strove to hate her, strove to rejoice that she must die—and could not. There, too, behind her—watching me now, as ever, with her deep-fringed eyes—was the lovely Lady Charmion. Who, to look at her innocent face, would believe that she was the setter of that snare wherein should miserably perish the Queen who loved her? Who would dream that locked in her girlish breast was the secret of so much death? I gazed, and grew sick at heart because I must anoint my throne with blood, and by evil sweep away the evil of the land. At that hour I wished, indeed, that I was naught but some humble husbandman, who in its season sows and in its season garners the golden grain! Alas! the seed that I had been doomed to sow was the red seed of Death, and now I must reap the fruit of the harvest!

"Why, Harmachis, what ails thee?" said Cleopatra, smiling her slow smile. "Has the golden skein of stars got tangled, my astronomer? or dost thou plan some new feat of magic? Say what is it, that thou dost so poorly grace our feast. Nay, now, did I not know, having made inquiry thereon, that things so low as we poor women are far beneath thy gaze, why, I should swear that Eros had found thee out, Harmachis!"

"Nay, that I am spared, O Queen," I answered

"The servant of the stars marks not the smaller light of woman's eyes, and therein he is happy."

Cleopatra leaned herself toward me, looking on me long and steadily in such fashion that despite my will the blood fluttered at my heart.

"Boast not, thou proud Egyptian," she said in a low voice which none but I and Charmion could hear, "lest perchance thou dost tempt me to match my magic against thine. What woman can forgive that man should push us by as things of no account? 'Tis an insult to our sex that Nature's self abhors," and she leaned back and laughed most musically. But glancing up, I saw Charmion, her teeth upon her lip and an angry frown upon her brow.

"Pardon, Royal Egypt," I answered, coldly, but with such wit as I could summon, "before the Queen of Heaven even stars grow pale!" This I said of the moon, which is the sign of the Holy Mother whom Cleopatra dared to rival, naming herself Isis come to earth.

"Happily said," she answered, clapping her white hands. "Why, here's an astronomer who hath wit and can shape a compliment. Nay, such a wonder must not pass unnoted, lest the Gods resent it. Charmion, take thou this rose chaplet from my hair and set it upon the learned brow of our Harmachis. *King of Love* he shall be crowned, whether he will it or will it not."

Charmion lifted the chaplet from Cleopatra's brows and bearing it to where I was, with a smile set it upon my head, yet warm and fragrant from the Queen's hair, but so roughly that she pained me somewhat. And this she did because she was wroth, although she smiled with her lips and whispered, "An omen, Royal Harmachis." For though she was so much a woman, yet, when she was angered or suffered jealousy, Charmion had a childish way.

Having thus fixed the chaplet, she courtesied low before me, and with the softest tone of mockery named me, in the Greek tongue, "Harmachis, King of Love." Thereon Cleopatra laughed and pledged me as "King of Love," and so did all the company, finding the jest,

a merry one. For in Alexandria they love not those who live straightly and turn aside from women.

But I sat there, a smile upon my lips and black anger in my heart. For, knowing who and what I was, it irked me to think myself a jest to the frivolous nobles and light beauties of Cleopatra's Court. But chiefly was I angered against Charmion, because she laughed the loudest, and then I did not know that laughter and bitterness are often the veils of a sore heart wherewith it wraps its weakness from the world. "An omen," she said it was—that crown of flowers—and so it proved indeed. For I was fated to barter the double diadem of the Upper and the Lower Land for a wreath of passion's roses that fade even ere they fully bloom, and Pharaoh's ivory bed of state for the pillow of a faithless woman's breast.

"*King of Love!*" they crowned me in their mockery; aye, and King of Shame! And I, with the perfumed roses on my brow—I, by descent and ordination the Pharaoh of Egypt—bethought me of the imperishable halls of Abouthis and of that other crowning which on the morrow should be consummated.

But still smiling, I pledged them back, and answered with a jest. For rising, I bowed before Cleopatra and craved leave to go. "Venus," I said, speaking of the planet that we know as Donau in the morning and Bonou in the evening, "was in the ascendant. Therefore as new-crowned King of Love, I must now pass to do my homage to its Queen." For these barbarians name Venus Queen of Love.

And so amid their laughter I withdrew me to my watch tower, and, dashing that shameful chaplet down amid the instruments of my craft, made pretense to note the rolling of the stars. There I waited, thinking on many things that were to be until such time as Charmion should come with the last list of the doomed and the messages of my uncle Sepa, whom she had that evening seen.

At length the door opened softly, and she came jeweled and clad in her white robes, even as she had left the feast.

CHAPTER XII.

OF THE COMING OF CLEOPATRA TO THE CHAMBER OF HARMACHIS; OF THE THROWING FORTH OF THE KERCHIEF OF CHARMION; OF THE STARS, AND OF THE GIFT BY CLEOPATRA OF HER FRIENDSHIP TO HER SERVANT HARMACHIS.

"At length thou art come, Charmion," I said. "It is over late."

"Yes, my lord; but by no means could I escape Cleopatra. Her mood is strangely crossed to-night. I know not what it may portend. Strange whims and fancies blow across it like light and contrary airs upon a summer sea, and I cannot read her purpose."

"Well, well; enough of Cleopatra. Hast thou seen our uncle?"

"Yea, Royal Harmachis."

"And hast thou the last lists?"

"Yea, here they be," and she drew them from her bosom. "Here is the list of those who, after the Queen, must certainly be put to the sword. Among them thou wilt note is the name of that old Gaul, Brennus. I grieve for him, for we are friends; but it must be. It is a heavy list."

"'Tis so," I answered; "when men write out their count they forget no item, and our count is long. What must be, must be. Now for the next."

"Here is the list of those to be spared, as friendly or uncertain; and here that of the towns that certainly will rise so soon as the messenger reaches their gates with tidings of the death of Cleopatra."

"Good. And now"—and I paused—"and now as to the manner of Cleopatra's death. How hast thou settled it? Must it be even by my hand?"

"Yea, my lord," she answered, and once again I caught that note of bitterness in her voice. "Doubtless my Lord will rejoice that his should be the hand to rid the land of this false and wanton woman, and at

one blow break the chains which gall the neck of Khem."

"Talk not thus girl," I said, "well thou knowest that I rejoice not, being but driven to the act by deep necessity and the pressure of my vows. Can she not, then, be poisoned? Or can no one of the eunuchs be suborned to slay her? My soul turns from this bloody work! Indeed, I marvel, however heavy be her crimes, that thou canst talk thus lightly of the death by treachery of one who loves thee!"

"Methinks my Lord is over-tender, forgetting the greatness of the moment and all that hangs upon this dagger stroke that shall cut the thread of Cleopatra's life. Listen, Harmachis. *Thou* must do the deed, and *thou* alone! Myself would I do it, had my arm the strength; but it has it not. By poison it cannot be done, for every drop she drinks and every morsel that shall touch her lips is strictly tasted by three separate tasters, who cannot be suborned. Nor may the eunuchs of the guard be trusted. Two, indeed, are sworn to us; but the third cannot be come at. He must be cut down afterward; and, indeed, when so many men must fall, what matters a eunuch more or less? Thus shall it be, then. To-morrow night, when Bonou at three hours before midnight is in the right ascension, thou dost cast the final augury of the issue of the war. And then thou wilt, as is agreed, descend alone with me, having the signet, to the outer chamber of the Queen's apartment. For the vessel bearing orders to the Legions sails from Alexandria at the following dawn; and alone with her, for she wills that the thing be kept secret as the sea, thou wilt read the message of the stars. And as she pores over the papyrus, then must thou stab her in the back, so that she dies; and see thou that thy will and arm fail thee not! The deed being done—and indeed it will be easy—thou wilt take the signet and pass out to where the eunuch is—for the others will be wanting. If by any chance there be trouble with him—but there will be no trouble, for he dare not enter the private rooms, and the sounds of death cannot reach so far—thou must cut him down. Thou wilt I meet thee; and, passing on, we will come to

Paulis, and it shall be my care to see that he is neither drunk nor backward, for I know how to hold him to the task. And he and those with him shall throw open the side gate, when Sepa and the five hundred chosen men who are in waiting, shall pour in and throw themselves upon the sleeping legionaries, putting them to the sword. Why, the thing is easy, so thou rest true to thyself, and let no woman's fears creep into thy heart. What is this dagger's thrust? It is nothing, and yet upon it may hang the destinies of Egypt and the world."

"Hush!" I said. "What is that? I hear a sound."

Charmion ran to the door, and gazing down the long, dark passage, listened. In a moment she came back, her finger on her lips. "It is the Queen," she whispered, hurriedly; "the Queen who mounts the stair alone. I heard her bid Iras leave her. I may not be found thus alone with thee at this hour; it hath a strange look, and she may suspect somewhat. What wants she here? Where can I hide me?" I glanced around. At the further end of the chamber was a heavy curtain that hid a little place built in the thickness of the wall whereof I served me for the storage of rolls and instruments.

"Haste thee—there!" I said, and she glided behind the curtain, which swung back and covered her. Then I thrust the fatal scroll of death into the bosom of my robe and bent me o'er the mystic chart. Presently I heard the sweep of woman's robes, and there came a low knock upon the door.

"Enter, whoever thou art," I said.

The latch lifted, and Cleopatra swept in, royally arrayed, her dark hair hanging about her and the sacred snake of royalty glistening on her brow.

"Of a truth, Harmachis," she said with a sigh, as she sank into a seat, "the path to heaven is hard to climb! Ah! I am weary, for those stairs are many. But I was minded, my astronomer, to see thee in thy haunts."

"I am honored overmuch, O Queen!" I said, bowing low before her.

"Art thou now? And yet that dark face of thine hath a somewhat angry look. Thou art too young and handsome for this dry trade, Harmachis. Why, I vow, thou hast cast my wreath of roses down amidst thy rusty tools! Kings would have cherished that wreath along with their choicest diadems, O Harmachis! and thou dost throw it down as a thing of no account! Why, what a man thou art! But stay: what is this? A lady's kerchief, by Isis! Nay, now, my Harmachis, how came *this* here? Are our poor kerchiefs also instruments of thy high art? Oh, fie, fie!—have I caught thee, then? Art thou indeed a fox?"

"Nay, most Royal Cleopatra, nay!" I said, turning; for the kerchief which had fallen from Charmion's neck had an awkward look. "I know not, indeed, how the frippery came here. Perchance some of the women who keep the chamber may have let it fall."

"Ah! so—so!" she said, dryly, and still laughing like a rippling brook. "Yes, surely, the slave women who keep chambers own such toys as this, of the very finest silk, worth twice its weight in gold, and brodered too, in many colors. Why, myself I should not shame to wear it! Of a truth it seems familiar to my sight." And she threw it around her neck and smoothed the ends with her white hand. "But there, 'tis a thing unholy in thine eyes that the scarf of thy beloved should rest upon my poor breast. Take it, Harmachis; take it and hide it in thy bosom, nigh thy heart, indeed!"

I took the accursed thing, and muttering what I may not write, stepped on to the giddy platform whence I watched the stars. Then crushing it into a ball, I threw it to the winds of heaven.

Thereat the lovely Queen laughed once more.

"Nay, think now," she cried: "What would the lady say could she see her love-gage thus cast to all the world? Mayhap, Harmachis, thou wouldst deal thus with my wreath also? See, the roses fade; cast it off," and, stooping, she took up the wreath and gave it to me.

For a moment, so vexed was I, I had a mind to take

her at her word and send the wreath to join the kerchief. But I thought better of it

"Nay," I said more softly, "it is a Queen's gift, and I will keep it," and as I spoke, methought I saw the curtain shake. Often since have I sorrowed o'er those simple words.

"Gracious thanks be to the King of Love for this small mercy," she answered, looking at me strangely.

"Now, enough of wit; come forth upon this balcony—tell me of the mystery of those stars of thine. For ever did I love the stars, that are so pure and bright and cold, and so far away from all our fevered troubling. There would I wish to dwell, rocked on the dark bosom of the night, and losing the little sense of self as I gazed forever on the countenance of yon sweet-eyed space. Nay—who can tell, Harmachis?—perhaps those very stars partake even of our substance, and, linked to us by Nature's invisible chain, do, indeed, draw our destiny with them as they roll. What says the Greek fable of him who became a star? Perchance it hath truth, for yonder tiny sparks may be the souls of men, but grown more purely bright and placed in happy rest to illumine the turmoil of their mother earth. Or are they lamps hung high in the heavenly vault that night by night some Godhead, whose wings are darkness, touches with his immortal fire, so that they leap out in answering flame? Give me somewhat of thy wisdom and open these wonders to me, O my servant, for I have little knowledge. Yet my heart is large, and I fain would fill it, for I have the wit could I but find the teacher."

Thereon, being right glad to find footing on a safer shore, and marvelling somewhat to learn that Cleopatra had a place for lofty thoughts, I spoke and told her willingly such things as are lawful. I told her how the sky is a liquid mass pressing round the earth and resting on the elastic pillars of the air, and how above is the heavenly ocean Nout, wherein the planets float like ships as they rush upon their radiant way. Many things I told her, and among them how through the certain never-ceasing movement of the orbs of light the planet that was called Donaou (Venus) when she

showed as the morning star, became the planet Bonou when she came as the sweet Star of Eve.* And, while I stood and spoke watching the stars, she sat, her hands clasped upon her knee, and watched my face.

"Ah!" she broke in at length, "and so Venus is to be seen both in the morning and the evening sky. Well, of a truth, she is everywhere, though best she loves the night. But thou lovest not that I should use these Latin names to thee. Come, we will talk in the ancient tongue of Khem, which I know right well; the first, mark thou, of all the Lagidae am I who know it. And now," she went on, speaking in mine own tongue, but with a little foreign accent that did but make her talk more sweet, "enough of stars, for, when all is said, they are but fickle things, and perchance may even now be storing up an evil hour for thee or me, or for us both together. Not but what I love to hear thee speak of them, for then thy face doth lose that gloomy cloud of thought wherewith thou drapest it and grows quick and human. Harmachis, thou art too young for such a solemn trade; methinks that I must find thee a better. Youth comes but once; why waste it in these musings? Time is it to think when we can no longer act. Tell me how old art thou, Harmachis?"

"I am six and twenty years, O Queen," I answered, "for I was born in the first month of Shomou, in the summer season, and on the third day of the month."

"Why, we are of an age even to a day," she cried, "for I, too, have six and twenty years, and I, too, was born on the third day of the first month of Shomou. Well, this may we say—those who begot us need have no shame. For if I be the fairest woman in Egypt, methinks, Harmachis, that there is in Egypt no man more fair and strong than thou, aye, or more learned. Born on the same day, why, 'tis manifest that we were destined to stand together, I as the Queen, and thou, perchance, Harmachis, as one of the chief pillars of my throne, and thus to work each other's weal."

"Or perchance each other's woe," I answered, look-

*The motion of the planets appears to have been familiar to the Egyptians.

ing up; for her sweet speeches stung my ears, and brought more color to my face than I loved that she should see therein.

"Nay, never talk of woe. Be seated here by me, Harmachis, and let us talk, not as Queen and subject, but as friend to friend. Thou wast angered with me at the feast to-night—was it not so?—in that I mocked thee with yonder wreath? Nay, 'twas but a jest. Didst thou know how heavy is the task of monarchs, and how wearisome are their hours, thou wouldst not be wroth because I lit my dulness with a jest. Oh, they weary me, those princes and those nobles, and those stiff-necked, pompous Romans. To my face they vow themselves my slaves, and behind my back they mock me and proclaim me the servant of their triumvirate, or their empire, or their republic, as the wheel of fortune turns, and each rises on its round! There is never a man among them—nothing but fools, parasites, and puppets—never a man since with their coward daggers they slew that Cæsar whom all the world in arms was not strong enough to tame. And I must play off one against the other, if, may be, by so doing I can keep Egypt from their grip. And for reward, what? Why, this is my reward; that all men speak ill of me and—I know it—my subjects hate me! Yea, I believe that woman though I be, they would murder me could they find a means!" And she paused, covering her eyes with her hand, and it was well, for her words pierced me so that I shrank there upon the seat beside her.

"They think ill of me, I know it; and call me wanton, who have never stepped aside save once, when I loved the greatest man of all the world, and at the touch of love my passion flamed indeed, but burnt with a hallowed flame. These ribald Alexandrians do swear that I poisoned Ptolemy, my brother—whom, most unnaturally, the Roman Senate would have forced on me, his sister, as a husband! but it is false; he sickened and died of fever. And even so they say that I would slay Arsinoë, my sister—who, indeed, would slay me!—but that, too, is false! Though she will have none of me, I love my sister. Yea, they all think ill

of me without a cause; even thou dost think ill of me, Harmachis. Oh, Harmachis, before thou judgest, think what a thing is envy!—that foul sickness of the mind which makes the jaundiced eye of pettiness to see all things distraught—to read evil written on the open face of good, and find impurity in the whitest virgin's soul. Think what a thing it is, Harmachis, to be set on high above the gaping crowd of knaves who hate thee for thy fortune and thy wit; who gnash their teeth and shoot the arrows of their lies from the cover of their own obscureness, whence they have no wings to soar; and whose hearts' quest it is to drag down thy nobility to the level of the groundling and the fool!

“Be not, then, ready to think evil of the great, whose every word and act is searched for error by a million angry eyes, and whose most tiny fault is trumpeted by a thousand throats, till the world shakes with the echoes of their sin! Say not: ‘’Tis thus, ’tis certainly thus’—say, rather, ‘Nay, may it not be otherwise? Have we heard aright? Did she this thing of her own will?’ Judge gently, O Harmachis, as wert thou me thou wouldst be Judged. Remember that a Queen is never free. She is, indeed, but the point and instrument of those forces politic wherewith are graved the iron books of history. O Harmachis! be thou my friend—my friend and counsellor!—my friend whom I can trust indeed!—for here, in this crowded court, I am more utterly alone than any soul that breathes about its corridors. But *thee* I trust; there is faith written in those quiet eyes, and I am minded to lift thee high. Harmachis, I can no longer bear my solitude of mind—I must find one with whom I may commune and speak that which lies within my heart. I have faults, I know it; but I am not all unworthy of thy faith, for there is good grain among the evil seed. Say, Harmachis, wilt thou take pity on my loneliness, and befriend me, who have lovers, courtiers, slaves, dependents, more thick than I can count, but never one single friend?” and she leaned toward me, touching me lightly, and gazed on me with her wonderful blue eyes.

I was overcome; thinking of the morrow night, shame and sorrow smote me. *I*, her friend!—*I*, whose assassin dagger lay against my breast! I bent my head, and a sob or a groan, I know not which, burst from the agony of my heart.

But Cleopatra, thinking only that I was moved beyond myself by the surprise of her graciousness, smiled sweetly, and said:

"It grows late. To-morrow night, when thou bringest the auguries, will we speak again, O my friend Harmachis, and thou shalt answer me." And she gave me her hand to kiss. Scarce knowing what I did, I kissed it, and in another moment she was gone.

But I stood in the chamber, gazing after her like one asleep.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF THE WORDS AND JEALOUSY OF CHARMION; OF THE LAUGHTER OF HARMACHIS; OF THE MAKING READY FOR THE DEED OF BLOOD; AND OF THE MESSAGE OF THE OLD WIFE, ATOUA.

I stood still, plunged in thought. Then, by hazard as it were, I took up the wreath of roses and looked thereon. How long I stood so I know not, but when next I lifted up my eyes they fell upon the form of Charmion, whom, indeed, I had altogether forgotten. And though at the moment I thought but little of it, I noted vaguely that she was flushed as though with anger, and that she beat her foot upon the floor.

"Oh, it is thou, Charmion?" I said. "What ails thee? Art thou cramped with standing so long within thy hiding place? Why didst thou not slip hence when Cleopatra led me to the balcony?"

"Where is my kerchief?" she asked, shooting an angry glance at me. "I let fall my brodered kerchief."

"Thy kerchief! Why, didst thou not see? Cleopatra twitted me about it, and I flung it from the balcony."

"Yea, I saw," answered the girl, "I saw but too well. Thou didst fling away my kerchief, but the wreath of roses—that thou wouldst not fling away. It was 'a Queen's gift,' forsooth, and therefore the Royal Harmachis, the Priest of Isis, the chosen of the Gods, the crowned Pharaoh wed to the weal of Khem, cherished it and saved it. But my kerchief, stung by the laughter of that light Queen, he cast away!"

"What meanest thou?" I asked, astonished at her bitter tone. "I read not thy riddles."

"What mean I?" she answered, tossing up her head, and showing the white curves of her throat. "Nay, I mean naught or all, take it as thou wilt. Wouldst know what I mean, Harmachis, my cousin and my Lord?" she went on in a hard, low voice. "Behold, I will tell thee—thou art in danger of the great offense. This Cleopatra hath cast her fatal wiles about thee, and thou goest near to loving her, Harmachis—to loving her whom to-morrow thou must slay! Ay, stand and stare at that wreath within thy hand—the wreath thou couldst not send to join my kerchief—sure Cleopatra wore it but to-night! The perfume of the hair of Cæsar's mistress—Cæsar's and others'—yet mingles with the odor of its roses! Now, prithee, Harmachis, how far didst thou carry the matter on yonder balcony?—for in that hole where I lay hid I could not hear or see. 'Tis a sweet spot for lovers, is it not?—ay, and a sweet night, too! Venus is surely in the right ascension?"

And all of this she said so quietly and in so soft and modest a way, though her words were not modest, and yet so bitterly, that every syllable cut me to the heart, and angered me till I could find no speech.

"Of a truth thou hast a wise economy," she went on, seeing her advantage: "to-night thou dost kiss the lips that to-morrow thou shalt still forever! 'Tis frugal dealing with the occasion of the moment; ay, worthy and honorable dealing!"

Then at last I broke forth. "Girl!" I cried, "how

darest thou speak thus to me? Mindest thou who and what I am that thou loosest thy peevish gibes upon me?"

"I mind what it behooves thee to be," she answered quick. "What thou art, that I mind not now. Surely thou knowest alone—thou and Cleopatra!"

"What meanest thou?" I said. "Am I to blame if the Queen—"

"The Queen! What have we here? Pharaoh owns a Queen!"

"If Cleopatra wills to come hither of a night and talk—"

"Of stars, Harmachis—surely of stars and roses, and naught beside!"

After that I know not what I said; for, troubled as I was, the girl's bitter tongue and quiet way drove me well-nigh to madness. But this I know: I spoke so fiercely that she cowered before me as she had cowered before my uncle Sepa when he rated her because of her Grecian garb. And as she wept then, so she wept now, only more passionately and with sobs.

At length I ceased, half shamed, but still angry and smarting sorely. For even while she wept she could find a tongue to answer with—and a woman's shafts are sharp.

"Thou shouldst not speak to me thus!" she sobbed; "it is cruel—it is unmanly! But I forget thou art but a priest, not a man—except, mayhap, for Cleopatra!"

"What right hast thou?" I said. "What canst thou mean?"

"What right have I?" she asked, looking up, her dark eyes all aflood with tears that ran down her sweet face like the dew of morning down a lily's heart. "What right have I? O Harmachis! art thou blind? Dost thou not know by what right I speak thus to thee? Then must I tell thee. Well, 'tis the fashion in Alexandria! By that first and holy right of woman—by the right of the great love I bear thee, and which, it seems, thou hast no eyes to see—by the right of my glory and my shame. Oh, be not wroth with me, Harmachis, nor set me down as light, be-

cause the truth at last has burst from me ; for I am not so. I am what thou wilt make me. I am the wax within the molder's hands, and as thou dost fashion me so shall I be. There breathes within me now a breath of glory blowing across the waters of my soul, that can waft me to ends more noble than ever I have dreamed afore, if thou wilt be my pilot and my guide. But if I lose thee, then lose I all that holds me from my worse self—and let shipwreck come ! Thou knowest me not, Harmachis ! thou canst not see how big a spirit struggles within this frail form of mine ! To thee I am a girl, clever, wayward, shallow. But I am more ! Show me thy loftiest thought and I will match it, the deepest puzzle of thy mind and I will make it clear. Of one blood are we, and love can ravel up our little difference and make us grow one indeed. One end we have, one land we love, one vow binds us both. Take me to thy heart, Harmachis, and set me by thee on the Double Throne, and I swear that I will lift thee higher than ever man has climbed. Reject me, and beware lest I pull thee down ! And now, putting aside the cold delicacy of custom, stung thereto by what I saw of the arts of that lovely living falsehood, Cleopatra, which for pastime she doth practice on thy folly, I have spoken out my heart, and answer thou !” And she clasped her hands, and, drawing one pace nearer, gazed all trembling on my face.

For a moment I stood struck dumb, for the magic of her voice and the power of her speech, despite myself, had stirred me like the rush of music. Had I loved the woman, doubtless she might have fired me with her flame ; but I loved her not, and I could not play at passion. And so thought came, and with thought that laughing mood which is ever apt to fasten upon nerves strained to the point of breaking. In a flash, as it were, I bethought me of the way in which she had that very night forced the wreath of roses on my head. I thought of the kerchief and how I had flung it forth. I thought of Charmion in the little chamber watching what she held to be the arts of Cleopatra, and of her bitter speeches. Lastly, I

thought of what my uncle Sepa would say of her could he see her now, and of the strange and tangled skein wherewith I was immeshed. I laughed aloud—the fool's laughter that was my knell of ruin!

She turned whiter yet—white as the dead—and on her face there grew a look that checked my foolish mirth. "Thou findest, then, Harmachis," she said, in a low, choked voice, and dropping the level of her eyes—"thou findest cause of merriment in what I have said."

"Nay," I answered, "nay, Charmion; forgive me if I laughed. 'Twas rather a laugh of despair; for what am I to say to thee? Thou hast spoken high words of all thou mightest be; is it left for me to tell thee what thou art?"

She shrank, and I paused.

"Speak," she said.

"Thou knowest—none so well—what I am and what my mission is; thou knowest—none so well!—that I am sworn to Isis, and may, by law divine, have naught to do with thee."

"Ay," she broke in, in her low voice and with her eyes still fixed upon the ground; "ay, and I know that thy vows are broken in spirit, if not in form—broken like wreaths of clouds—for, Harmachis, *thou lovest Cleopatra!*"

"It is a lie!" I cried. "Thou wanton girl, who wouldst seduce me from my duty and put me to an open shame!—who, led by passion or ambition, or the love of evil, hast not shamed to break the barriers of thy sex and speak as thou hast spoken—beware lest thou go too far! And if thou wilt have an answer, here it is, put straightly as thy question. Charmion, outside the matter of my duty and my vows thou art naught to me!—nor for all thy tender glances will my heart beat one pulse more fast! Hardly art thou now my friend—for, of a truth, I scarce can trust thee. But, once more, beware! To me thou mayest do thy worst; but if thou dost dare to lift a finger against our cause, that day thou diest! And now is this play done?"

And as, wild with anger, I spoke thus, she shrank

back, and yet further back, till at length she rested against the wall, her eyes covered with her hand. But when I ceased she dropped her hand, glancing up, and her face was as the face of a statue, wherein the great eyes glowed like embers, and round them was a ring of purple shadow.

"Not altogether done," she said gently; "the arena must yet be sanded!" This she said having reference to the covering up of the blood stains at the gladiatorial shows with fine white sand. "Well," she went on, "waste not thine anger on a thing so vile. I have thrown my throw and I have lost. *Væ victis!*—ah! *Væ victis!* Wilt thou not lend me the dagger in thy robe, that here and now I may end my shame? No? Then one word more, Most Royal Harmachis: If thou canst, forget my folly; but, at the least, have no fear from me. I am now, as ever, thy servant and the servant of our cause. Farewell!"

And she went, leaning her hand against the wall. But I, passing to my chamber, flung myself upon my couch and groaned in bitterness of spirit. Alas! we shape our plans, and by slow degrees build up our house of Hope, never counting on the guests that time shall bring to lodge therein. For who can guard against—the Unforeseen?

At length I slept, and evil were my dreams. When I woke the light of the day which should see the red fulfillment of the plot was streaming through the casement, and the birds sang merrily among the garden palms. I woke, and as I woke the sense of trouble pressed in upon me, for I remembered that before this day was gathered to the past I must dip my hands in blood—even in the blood of Cleopatra, who trusted me! Why could I not hate her as I should? There had been a time when I had looked on this act of vengeance with somewhat of a righteous glow of zeal. And now—and now, why, I would frankly give my royal birth-right to be free from its necessity! But, alas! I knew that there was no escape. I must drain the cup or be forever cast away. I felt the eyes of Egypt watching me, and the eyes of Egypt's Gods. I prayed to my Mother Isis to give me strength to do this deed,

and prayed as I had never prayed before; and, O wonder! no answer came. Nay, how was this? What then had loosed the link between us, that, for the first time, the Goddess deigned no reply to her chosen servant? Could it be that I had sinned in heart against her? What had Charmion said—that I loved Cleopatra? Was this sickness love? Nay, a thousand times nay!—’twas but the revolt of Nature against a deed of treachery and blood. The Goddess did but try my strength, or perchance she also turned her holy countenance from blood?

I rose filled with despair, and went about my task like a man without a soul. I conned the fatal lists and noted all the plans—ay, in my brain I gathered up the very words of that proclamation of my Royalty which on the morrow I should issue to the startled world.

“Citizens of Alexandria and dwellers in the land of Egypt,” it began. “Cleopatra, the Macedonian, hath, by the command of the Gods, suffered justice for her crimes—” All these and other things I did, but I did them as a man without a soul—as a man moved by a force from without and not from within. And so the minutes wore away. In the third hour of the afternoon I went, as by appointment fixed, to the house where lodged my uncle Sepa—that same house to which some three months gone I had been brought when, for the first time, I entered Alexandria. And here I found assembled in secret conclave the leaders of the revolt in the city, to the number of seven. When I had entered, and the doors were barred, they prostrated themselves, and cried: “Hail, Pharaoh!” But I bade them rise, saying that not yet was I Pharaoh, for the chicken was still in the egg.

“Yea, Prince,” said my uncle, “but his beak shows through. Not in vain hath Egypt brooded all these years; an thou fail not with that dagger-stroke of thine—and how canst thou fail?—naught can now stop our course to victory!”

“It is on the knees of the Gods,” I answered.

“Nay,” he said, “the gods have placed the issue in the hands of a mortal—in thy hands, O Harmachis!

—and there is it safe. See: here are the last lists. Thirty-one thousand men who bear arms are sworn to rise when the tidings come to them. Within five days every citadel in Egypt will be in our hands, and then what have we to fear? From Rome but little, for her hands are full; and, besides, we will make alliance with the Triumvirate, and, if need be, buy them off. For of money there is plenty in the land, and if more be wanted thou, Harmachis, knowest where 'tis stored against the need of Khem, and outside the Roman's reach of arm. Who is there to harm us? There is none. Perchance, in this turbulent city, there may be a struggle, and a counter plot to bring Arsinoë to Egypt and set her on the throne. Therefore must Alexandria be severely dealt with—ay, even to destruction, if need be. And for Arsinoë, those go forth to-morrow on the news of the Queen's death who shall slay her secretly."

"There remains the lad Cæsarion," I said. "Rome might claim through Cæsar's son, and the child of Cleopatra inherits Cleopatra's rights. Herein is a double danger."

"Fear not," said my uncle; "to-morrow Cæsarion joins those who begat him in Amenti. I have made provision. The Ptolemies must be stamped out, so that no shoot shall ever spring from that root blasted by Heaven's vengeance."

"Is there no other means?" I asked sadly. "My heart is sick at the promise of this red rain of blood. Well I know the child; he hath Cleopatra's fire and beauty and great Cæsar's wit. 'Twas shame to murder him."

"Nay, be not so chicken-hearted, Harmachis," said my uncle, sternly. "What ails thee, then? If the lad is thus, the more reason that he should die. Wouldst thou nurse up a young lion to tear thee from the throne?"

"Be it so," I answered, sighing. "At least he is spared much, and will go hence innocent of evil. And now for the plans."

Long we sat taking counsel, till at length, in face of the great emergency and our high emprise, I felt

something of the spirit of former days flow back into my heart. At the last all was ordered, and so ordered that it could scarce miscarry, for it was fixed that if by any chance I could not come to slay Cleopatra on this night, then should the plot hang in the scale till the morrow, when the deed should be done upon occasion. For the death of Cleopatra was the signal. These matters being finished, once more we stood and, our hands upon the sacred symbol, swore the oath that may not be written. And then my uncle kissed me with tears of hope and joy standing in his keen black eyes. He blessed me, saying that gladly would he give his life, ay, and a hundred lives if they were his, if he might but live to see Egypt once more a nation, and me, Harmachis, the descendant of its royal and ancient blood, seated on the Throne. For of a truth he was a patriot indeed, asking nothing for himself, and giving all things to his cause. And I kissed him in turn, and thus we parted. Nor in the flesh did I ever see him more who hath earned the rest that as yet is denied to me.

So I went, and, there being yet time, walked swiftly from place to place in the great city, taking note of the positions of the gates and of the places where our forces must be gathered. At length I came to that quay where I had landed and saw a vessel sailing for the open sea. I looked, and in my heaviness of heart I longed to be aboard of her, to be borne by her white wings to some far shore where I might live obscure, and, forgotten, die. Also I saw another vessel that had dropped down the Nile, from whose deck the passengers were streaming. For a moment I stood watching them, idly wondering if they were from Abouthis, when suddenly I heard a familiar voice beside me.

"*La! la!*" said the voice. "Why, what a city is this for an old woman to seek her fortune in! And how shall I find those to whom I am known? As well look for the rush in the papyrus-roll. Begone! thou knave, and let my basket of simples lie, or, by the Gods, I'll doctor thee therewith!"

I turned, wondering, and found myself face to face

with my foster-nurse, Atoua. She knew me instantly, for I saw her start, but in the presence of the people checked her surprise.

"Good Sir," she whined, lifting up her withered countenance toward me, and at the same time making the secret sign, "by thy dress thou shouldst be an astronomer, and I was specially told to avoid astronomers as a pack of lying tricksters who worship their own star only. And, therefore, acting on the principle of contraries, which is law to us women, I speak to thee. For surely in this Alexandria, where all things are upside-down, the astronomers may be the honest men, since the rest are clearly knaves." And then, being by now out of earshot of the press, "Royal Harmachis, I am come charged with a message to thee from thy father Amenemhat."

"Is he well?" I asked.

"Yea, he is well, though waiting; for the moment tries him sorely."

"And his message?"

"It is this: He sends greeting to thee, and with it warning that a great danger threatens thee, though he cannot read it. These are his words: 'Be steadfast and prosper.'"

I bowed my head and the words struck a new chill of fear into my soul.

"When is the time?" she asked.

"This very night. Where goest thou?"

"To the house of the honorable Sepa, Priest of On. Canst thou guide me thither?"

"Nay, I may not stay; nor is it wise that I should be seen with thee. Hold!" And I called a porter who was idling on the quay, and giving him a piece of money, bade him guide the old wife to the house.

"Farewell," she whispered—"farewell till to-morrow. Be steadfast and prosper!"

Then I turned and went my way through the crowded streets, wherein the people made place for me, the astronomer of Cleopatra, for my fame had spread abroad.

And even as I went my footsteps seemed to beat,
Be steadfast! Be steadfast! Be steadfast! till at

last it was as though the very ground cried out its very warning to me.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE VEILED WORDS OF CHARMION ; OF THE PASSING
OF HARMACHIS INTO THE PRESENCE OF CLEOPATRA ;
OVERTHROW OF HARMACHIS.

It was night, and I sat alone within my chamber, waiting the moment when, as it was agreed, Charmion should summon me to pass down to Cleopatra. Alone I sat, and there before me lay the dagger that was to pierce her. Long and keen it was, and the handle was formed of a sphinx of solid gold. Alone I sat, questioning the future ; but no answer came. At length I looked up, and behold ! Charmion stood before me—Charmion, no longer gay and bright, but pale of face and hollow-eyed.

"Royal Harmachis," she said, "Cleopatra summons thee presently, to declare to her the voices of the stars."

So the hour had fallen !

"It is well, Charmion," I answered. "Are all things in order ?"

"Yea, my Lord ; all things are in order ; well primed with wine, Paulus guards the gates, the eunuchs are withdrawn save one, the legionaries sleep, and already Sepa and his force lie hid without. Naught has been neglected, and no lamb skipping at the shamble doors can be more innocent of its doom than is Queen Cleopatra."

"It is well," I said again ; "let us be going." And, rising, I placed the dagger in the bosom of my robe. Taking a cup of wine that stood near, I drank deep of it, for food had I scarce tasted all that day.

"One word," she said, hurriedly, "for it is not yet time : last night—ah, last night !"—and her bosom

heaved—"I dreamed a dream that haunts me strangely, and perchance thou also didst dream a dream. 'Twas all a dream and 'tis forgotten; is it not so, my Lord?"

"Yea, yea," I said; "why troublest thou me thus at such an hour?"

"Nay, I know not; but to-night, Harmachis, Fate is in labor of a great event, and in her painful throes mayhap she'll crush me in her grip—me or thee, or the twain of us, Harmachis. And if that be so—well, I would hear from thee, before 'tis done, that 'twas naught but a dream, and that dream forgot—"

"Yea, 'tis all a dream," I said idly; "thou and I, and the solid earth, and this heavy night of terror—ay, and this keen-pointed knife—what are these but dreams, and with what face shall the waking come?"

"So, now thou fallest in my humor, Royal Harmachis. As thou sayest, we dream; and while we dream yet can the vision change. For wonderful are the fantasies of dreams, seeing that they have no stability, but vary like the vaporous edge of sunset clouds, building now this thing and now that, being now dark and heavy and now alight with splendor. Therefore, before we wake to-morrow, tell me one word. Is that vision of last night, wherein I *seemed* to be quite shamed, and thou didst *seem* to laugh upon my shame, a fixed fantasy, or can it, perchance, yet change its countenance? For, remember, when that waking comes, the vagaries of our sleep will be more unalterable and more enduring than are the pyramids. Then will they be gathered into that changeless region of the past where all things, great and small—ay, even dreams, Harmachis—are, each in its own semblance, frozen into stone and built within the Tomb of Time immortal."

"Nay, Charmion," I replied. "I grieve if I did pain thee; but o'er that vision comes no change. I said what was in my heart, and there's an end. Thou art my cousin and my friend; more I can never be to thee."

"'Tis well—'tis very well," she said; "let it be forgot. And now on from dream—to dream." And she smiled with such a smile as I had never seen her wear

before; 'twas sadder and more fateful than any stamp that grief can set upon the brow.

For—though, being blinded by my own folly and the trouble at my heart, I knew it not—with that smile, for Charmion the Egyptian died the happiness of youth, fled the hope of love, and burst asunder the holy links of duty. With that smile did she consecrate herself to evil, did she renounce her country and her Gods, and trample on her oath. Ay, that smile marks the spot where the stream of history changed its course. For had I never seen it on her face, Octavianus had not bestridden the world and Egypt had once more been free and great.

And yet 'twas but a woman's smile!

"Why lookest thou thus strangely, girl?" I asked.

"In dreams we smile," she answered. "And now 'tis time; follow thou me. Be firm and prosper, Royal Harmachis!" And bending forward, she took my hand and kissed it. Then, with one strange look, she turned and led the way down the stair through the empty halls.

In the chamber that is called the Alabaster Hall, of which the roof is upborne by columns of black marble, we stayed. For beyond was the private chamber of Cleopatra, even the same wherein I had seen her sleeping.

"Abide thou here," she said, "while I tell Cleopatra of thy coming," and she glided from my side.

For long I stood, mayhap in all the half of an hour, counting my own heart beats, and, as in a dream, striving to gather up my strength to that which lay before me.

At length came Charmion back, her head held low and walking heavily.

"Cleopatra waits thee," she said; "pass on, there is no guard."

"Where do I meet thee when what must be done is done?" I asked hoarsely.

"Thou meetest me here, and then to Paulus. Be firm and prosper. Fare thee well."

And so I went; but at the curtain I turned suddenly, and there in the midst of that lonely lamplit

hall I saw a strange sight. Far away, in such a fashion that the light struck full upon her, stood Charmion, her head thrown back, her white arms outstretched as though to clasp, and on her girlish face a stamp of anguished passion so terrible to behold that indeed I cannot tell it! For she believed that I, whom she loved, was passing to my death, and this was her last farewell to me.

But of this matter I knew naught; so with another passing pang of wonder I drew aside the curtains, gained the doorway, and stood within Cleopatra's chamber. And there, upon a silken couch at the far end of the perfumed chamber, clad in wonderful white attire, rested Cleopatra. In her hand was a jeweled fan of ostrich plumes, wherewith she gently fanned herself, and by her side was her harp of ivory, and a little table whereon were figs and goblets and a flask of ruby-colored wine. Slowly I drew near through the soft, dim light to where in all her glowing beauty lay the wonder of the world. And, indeed, never have I seen her look so fair as she did upon that fatal night. Couched in her amber cushions, she seemed to shine as a star on the twilight's glow. From her hair and robes came perfume, from her lips fell music, and in her heavenly eyes all lights changed and gathered as in the ominous opal's disk.

And this was the woman whom I must slay!

Slowly I drew near, bowing as I came; but she took no heed. She lay there, and the jeweled fan floated to and fro like the bright wing of some hovering bird.

At length I stood before her, and she glanced up, the ostrich plumes pressed against her breast as though to hide its beauty.

"What! friend, art thou come?" she said. "'Tis well; for I grew lonely here. Nay, 'tis a weary world! We know so many faces, and so few there are whom we love to see again. Well, stand not there so mute, but be seated." And she pointed with her fan to a carven chair that was placed nigh to her feet.

Once more I bowed and took the seat.

"I have obeyed the Queen's desire," I said, "and with much care and skill worked out the lessons of the

stars ; and here is the record of my labor. If the Queen permits, I will expound it to her." And I rose, in order that I might pass round the couch and, as she read, stab her in the back.

"Nay, Harmachis," she said quietly, and with a slow and lovely smile. "Bide thou where thou art, and give me the writing. By Serapis ! thy face is too comely for me to wish to lose the sight of it !"

Checked in this my design, I could do naught but hand her the papyrus, thinking to myself that as she read I would arise suddenly and plunge the dagger to her heart. She took it, and, as she did so, touched my hand. Then she made pretense to read. But no word did she read, for I saw that her eyes were fixed upon me over the edge of the scroll.

"Why placest thou thy hand within thy robe ?" she asked presently ; for, indeed, I clutched the dagger's hilt. "Is thy heart stirred ?"

"Yea, O Queen," I said ; "it beats high."

She gave no answer, but once more made pretense to read, and the while she watched me.

I took counsel with myself. How should I do the hateful deed ? If I flung myself upon her now she would see me and scream and struggle. Nay, I must wait a chance.

"The auguries are favorable, then, Harmachis ?" she said at length, though this she must have guessed at.

"Yea, O Queen," I answered.

"'Tis well," and she cast the writing on the marble. "The ships shall sail. For, good or bad, I am weary of weighing chances."

"This is a heavy matter, O Queen," I said. "I had wished to show upon what circumstance I base my forecast."

"Nay, not so, Harmachis : I have wearied of the ways of stars. Thou hast prophesied ; that is enough for me ; for, doubtless, being honest, thou hast written honestly. Therefore, save thou thy reasons and we'll be merry. What shall we do ? I could dance to thee—none there are who can dance so well—but it would scarce be queenly. Nay, I have it : I will sing." And,

leaning forward, she raised herself, and, bending the harp toward her, struck some wandering chords. Then her low voice broke out in perfect and most sweet song.

And thus she sang :

Night on the sea, and night upon the sky,
 And music in our hearts, we floated there,
 Lulled by the low sea voices, thou and I,
 And the wind's kisses in my cloudy hair ;
 And thou didst gaze on me and call me fair—
 Enfolded by the starry robe of night—
 And then thy ainging thrilled upon the air,
 Voice of the heart's desire and Love's delight.

Adrift, with starlit skies above,
 With starlit seas below,
 We move with all the suns that move,
 With all the seas that flow ;
 For, bond or free, Earth, Sky, and Sea
 Wheel with one circling will,
 And thy heart drifteth on to me,
 And only Time standeth still.

Between two shores of Death we drift,
 Behind are things forgot :
 Before the tide is driving awift
 To lands beholden not.
 Above, the sky is far and cold ;
 Below, the moaning sea
 Sweeps o'er the loves that were of old,
 But, O Love! kiss thou me.

Ah, lonely are the ocean ways,
 And dangerous the deep,
 And frail the fairy bark that strays
 Above the seas asleep !
 Ah, toil no more at sail nor oar ;
 We drift, or bond or free ;
 On yon far shore the breakers roar,
 But, O Love! kiss thou me.

And ever as thou sangest I drew near,
 Then sudden silence heard our hearts that beat,
 For now there was an end of doubt and fear.
 Now passion filled my soul and led my feet ;
 Then silent didst thou rise, thy love to meet,
 Who, sinking on thy breast, knew naught but thee,
 And in the happy night I kissed thee, Sweet,
 Ah Sweet! between the starlight and the sea.

The last echoes of her rich notes floated down the

chamber and slowly died away ; but in my heart they rolled on and on. I have heard among the woman singers at Abouthis voices more perfect than the voice of Cleopatra, but never have I heard one so thrilling or so sweet with passion's honey-notes. And indeed 'twas not the voice alone ; 'twas the perfumed chamber wherein was set all that could move the sense ; 'twas the passion of the thought and words, and the surpassing grace and loveliness of that most royal woman who sang them. For, as she sang, almost did I seem to think that we twain were indeed floating alone with the night, upon the wide, dark summer sea. And when she ceased to touch the harp, and, rising, suddenly stretched out her arms toward me, and, with the last low notes of song yet quivering upon her lips, let fall the wonder of her eyes upon my eyes, almost did she draw me to her. But I remembered, and would not.

"Hast thou, then, no word of thanks for my poor singing, Harmachis?" she said at length.

"Yea, O, Queen," I answered, speaking very low, for my voice was choked ; "but thy songs are not good for the sons of men to hear—of a truth they overwhelm me !"

"Nay, Harmachis ; for thee there is no fear," she said, laughing softly—"seeing that I know how far thy thoughts are set from woman's beauty and the common weakness of thy sex. With cold iron we may safely toy."

I thought within myself that coldest iron can be brought to whitest heat if but the fire be fierce enough. But I said naught, and, though my hand trembled, once more I grasped the dagger's hilt, and, wild with fear at my own weakness, set myself to find a means to slay her while yet my sense remained.

"Come hither, Harmachis," she went on, in her softest voice. "Come, sit by me, and we will talk together ; for I have much to tell thee." And she made place for me at her side upon the silken seat.

And I, thinking that I might the more swiftly strike, rose and seated myself some little way from her, while, flinging back her head, she gazed on me with her slumberous eyes.

Now was my occasion, for her white throat and breast were bare, and, with a mighty effort, once again I lifted my hand to clutch the dagger hilt. But, more quick than thought, she caught my fingers with her own and gently held them.

"Why lookest thou so wildly, Harmachis?" she said. "Art sick?"

"Ay, sick indeed," I gasped.

"Then lean thou upon the cushions and rest thee," she answered, still holding my hand, wherefrom the strength had fled. "The fit will surely pass. Too long hast thou labored with thy stars. How soft is the night air that flows from yonder casement heavy with the breath of lilies! Hark to the whisper of the sea lapping against the rocks, that, though faint it is, yet, being so strong, doth almost drown the quick, cool fall of yonder mountain. List to Philomel: how sweet from a full heart of love she sings her message to her dear! Surely 'tis a lovely night, and most beautiful is nature's music, sung with a hundred voices from wind and trees and birds and ocean's wrinkled lips, and yet sung all to tune. Listen, Harmachis; something have I guessed concerning thee. Thou, too, art of a royal race; no humble blood pours in those veins of thine. Surely such a shoot could spring but from the stock of princes? What! gazest thou at the leaf mark on my breast? 'Twas pricked there in honor of Osiris, whom with thee I worship. See!"

"Let me hence," I groaned, striving to rise; but all my strength had gone.

"Nay, not yet awhile. Thou wouldst not leave me yet? Thou *canst* not leave me yet. Harmachis, hast thou never loved?"

"Nay, nay, O Queen!—What have to do with love? Let me hence! I am faint—fordone?"

"Never to have loved—'tis strange! Never to have known some woman-heart beat all in tune to thine—never to have seen the eyes of thy adored a-swim with passion's tears as she sighed her vows upon thy breast! Never to have loved!—never to have lost thyself in the mystery of another's soul; nor to have learned how Nature can overcome our naked loneli-

ness, and with the golden web of love of twain weave one identity! Why, 'tis never to have lived, Harmachis!"

And ever as she murmured she drew nearer to me, till at last, with a long, sweet sigh, she flung one white arm about my neck, and gazing upon me with blue, unfathomable eyes, smiled her dark, slow smile, that, like an opening flower, revealed beauty within beauty hidden. Nearer she bent her queenly form and still more near—now her perfumed breath played upon my hair, and now her lips met mine!

And, woe is me! in that kiss, more deadly and more strong than the embrace of Death, were forgotten Isis, my heavenly Hope, Oaths, Honor, Country, Friends, all things—all things save that Cleopatra clasped me in her arms and called me Love and Lord.

"Now pledge me," she murmured—"pledge me one cup of wine in token of thy love."

I took the draught, and deep I drank: and then too late I knew that it was drugged.

Back I fell upon the couch, and, though my senses still were with me, I could neither speak nor rise.

But Cleopatra, bending over me, drew the dagger from my robe.

"*I've won!*" she cried, shaking back her long hair, "I've won, and for the stake of Egypt—why, 'twas a game worth playing! With this dagger, then, thou wouldst have slain me, O my Royal rival, whose myrmidons e'en now are gathered at my palace gate? Art still awake? Now, what hinders me that I should not plunge it to *thy* heart?"

I heard and feebly pointed to my breast, for fain was I to die. She drew herself to the full of her imperial height, and the great knife glittered in her hand. Down it came till its edges pricked my flesh.

"Nay," she cried again, and cast it from her, "too well I like thee. Pity 'twere to slay such a man! I give thee thy life. Live on, lost Pharaoh! Live on, poor fallen Thing, blasted by a woman's wit! Live on, Harmachis—to adorn my triumph!"

Then sight left me; and in my ears I only heard the song of the nightingale, the murmur of the sea, and

the music of Cleopatra's laugh. And as I sank away the sound of that low laugh still followed me into the land of sleep, and still it follows me through life to death.

CHAPTER XV.

OF THE AWAKING OF HARMACHIS; OF THE SIGHT OF DEATH; OF THE COMING OF CLEOPATRA, AND OF HER MANY COMFORTABLE WORDS.

Once more I awoke; 'twas to find myself in my own chamber. I started up. Surely I, too, had dreamed a dream? It could be nothing but a dream? It could not be that I woke to know myself a *traitor*! That the opportunity had gone forever! That I had betrayed the cause, and that last night those brave men, headed by my uncle, had waited in vain at the outer gate! That Egypt from Abu unto Athu was even now waiting—waiting in vain! Nay, whatever else might be, this could not be! Oh, 'twas an awful dream that I had dreamed! A second such would slay a man! 'Twere better to die than to face such another vision sent from hell. But though the thing was naught but a hateful fantasy of a mind o'erstrained, where was I now? Where was I now? I should be in the Alabaster Hall, waiting till Charmion came forth.

Where was I? And, O ye gods! what was that dreadful thing whose shape was as the shape of a man?—that thing draped in blood-stained white and huddled in a hideous heap even at the foot of the couch whereon I seemed to lie?

With a shriek I sprang at it, as a lion springs, and struck with all my strength. Heavily fell the blow, and beneath its weight the thing rolled over upon its side. Half mad with terror, I rent away the white covering; and there, his knees bound beneath his

hanging jaw, was the naked body of a man—and that man the Roman Captain Paulus! There he lay, through his heart a dagger—my dagger, handled with the sphinx of gold!—and pinned by its blade to his broad breast a scroll, and, on the scroll, writing in the Roman character. I drew near and read, and this was the writing:

*HARMACHIDI · SALVERE · EGO · SUM · QUEM · SUBDERE ·
NORAS · PAULUS · ROMANUS · DISCE · HINC · QUID ·
PRODERE · PROSIT.*

“Greeting, Harmachis! I was that Roman Paulus whom thou didst suborn. See now how blessed are traitors!”

Sick and faint I staggered back from the sight of that white corpse stained with its own blood. Sick and faint I staggered back, till the wall stayed me, while without the birds sang a merry greeting to the day. So it was no dream, and I was lost! lost! lost!

I thought of my aged father Amenemhat. Yea, the vision of him flashed into my mind, as he would be when they came to tell him his son's shame and the ruin of his hopes. I thought of that patriot priest, my uncle Sepa, waiting the long night through for the signal which never came. Ah, and another thought followed swift! How would it go with them? I was not the only traitor. I, too, had been betrayed. By whom? By yonder Paulus, perchance. If 'twere Paulus, he knew but little of those who conspired with me. But in my robe had been the secret lists. O Amen! they were gone! and the fate of Paulus would be the fate of all the patriots of Egypt. And at this thought my mind gave way. I sank and swooned even where I stood.

My sense came back to me, and the lengthening shadows told me that it was afternoon. I staggered to my feet; there still was the corpse of Paulus, keeping its awful watch above me. Desperately I ran to the door. 'Twas barred, and without I heard the tramp of sentinels. As I stood, they challenged and

grounded their spears. Then the bolts were shot back, the door opened, and radiant, clad in Royal attire, came the conquering Cleopatra. Alone she came, and the door was shut behind her. I stood like one distraught; but she swept on till she was face to face with me.

"Greeting, Harmachis," she said, smiling sweetly. "So my messenger has found thee!" And she pointed to the corpse of Paulus. "Pah! he has an ugly look. Ho! guards!"

The door was opened, and two armed Gauls stepped across the threshold.

"Take away this carrion," said Cleopatra, "and fling it to the kites. Stay, draw that dagger from his traitor breast." The men bowed low, and the knife, rusted red with blood, was dragged from the heart of Paulus and laid upon the table. Then they seized him by the head and body and staggered thence, and I heard their heavy footfalls as they bore him down the stairs.

"Methinks, Harmachis, thou art in an evil cuse!" she said, when the sound of the footfalls had died away. "How strangely doth the wheel of Fortune turn! But for that traitor," and she nodded toward the door by which the corpse of Paulus had been carried, "I should now be as ill a thing to look on as he is, and the red rust on yonder knife would have been gathered from my heart."

So it was Paulus who had betrayed me.

"Ay," she went on, "and when thou camest to me last night, well I *knew* that thou camest to slay. When, time upon time, thou didst place thy hand within thy robe, I knew that it grasped a dagger-hilt, and that thou wast gathering thy courage to the deed which little thou didst love to do. Oh! it was a strange, wild hour well worth the living, and greatly, from moment to moment, did I wonder which of us twain would conquer, as we matched guile with guile and force to force.

"Yea, Harmachis, the guards tramp before thy door, but be not deceived. Knew I not that I do hold thee to me by bonds more strong than prison chains;

knew I not that I am hedged from ill at thy hands by a fence of honor more hard for thee to pass than all the spears of all my legions, thou hadst been dead ere now, Harmachis. See, here is thy knife." And she handed me the dagger. "Now slay me if thou canst." And she drew near and tore open the bosom of her robe, and stood waiting with calm eyes.

"Thou canst not slay me," she went on, "for there are things, as I know well, that no man—no such man as thou art—may do and live; and this is the chief of them—to slay the woman who is all his own. Nay, stay thy hand! Turn not that dagger against thy breast; for if me thou mayst not slay, by how much the more mayst thou not slay thyself, O thou forsworn Priest of Isis! Art thou, then, so eager to face that outraged Majesty in Amenti? With what eyes, thinkest thou, will the Heavenly Mother look upon her son who, shamed in all things and false to his most sacred vow, comes to greet Her, his life-blood on his hands? Where, then, will be the space for thy atonement—if, indeed, thou mayst atone!"

Then I could bear no more, for my heart was broken within me. Alas! it was too true—I dared not die! To such a pass was I come that I did not even dare to die! I flung myself upon the couch and wept—wept tears of blood and anguish.

But Cleopatra came to me, and, seating herself beside me, she strove to comfort me, throwing her arms about my neck.

"Nay, Love, look up," she said. "All is not lost for thee, nor am I angered against thee. We did play a mighty game; but, as I warned thee, I matched my woman's magic against thine, and I have conquered. But I will be open with thee. Both as Queen and woman thou hast my pity—ay, and more; nor do I love to see thee plunged in sorrow. Well was it and right that thou shouldst strive to win back that throne my fathers seized, and the ancient liberty of Egypt. Myself as lawful Queen had done the same, nor shrunk from the deed of darkness whereto I was sworn. Therein, then, thou hast my sympathy, that goes ever out to what is great and bold. Well is it also that

thou shouldst grieve over the greatness of thy fall. Therein, then, as woman—as loving woman—thou hast my sympathy. Nor is all lost. The plan was foolish—for, as I hold, Egypt never might have stood alone; for though thou hadst won the crown and country, as without a doubt thou must have done, yet was there the Roman to be reckoned with. And for thy hope learn this: Little am I known. There is no heart in this wide land that beats with a truer love for ancient Khem than does this heart of mine; nay, not thine own, Harmachis. But heavily have I been shackled heretofore, for wars, rebellions, envies, plots have hemmed me in on every side, so that I might not serve my people as I would. But thou, Harmachis, shalt show me how. Thou shalt be my counselor and my love. Is it a little thing, O Harmachis, to have won the heart of Cleopatra, that heart—fle on thee!—that thou wouldst have stilled? Ay, *thou* shalt unite me to my people, and together will we reign, linking thus in one the new kingdom and the old, and the new thought and the old. Thus do all things work for good—ay, for the very best—and thus, by another and a gentler road, shalt thou climb to Pharaoh's throne.

“See thou this, Harmachis: thy treachery shall be cloaked about as much as may be. Was it, then, thy fault that a Roman knave betrayed thy plans? that, thereon, thou wast drugged, thy secret papers stolen and their key guessed? Will it, then, be a blame to thee that, the great plot being broken and those who built it scattered, thou, still faithful to thy trust, didst serve thee of such means as Nature gave thee, and win the heart of Egypt's Queen, that, through her gentle love, thou mightest yet attain thy ends and spread thy wings of power across the rolling Nile? Am I an ill-counselor, thinkest thou, Harmachis?”

I lifted my head, and a ray of hope crept into the darkness of my heart; for when men fall they grasp at feathers. Then, for the first time, I spoke.

“And those with me—those who trusted me—what of them?”

“Ay,” she answered, “Amenemhat, thy father,

the aged Priest of Abydos ; and Sepa, thy uncle, that fiery patriot, whose great heart is hid beneath so common a shell of form ; and—”

Methought she would have said Charmion, but she named her not.

“ And many others—oh, I know them all !”

“ Ay !” I said, “ what of them ?”

“ See thou, Harmachis,” she answered, raising and placing her hand upon my arm, “ for thy sake I will show mercy to them. No more will I do than must be done. I swear by my throne and by all the Gods of Egypt that not one hair of thy aged father’s head shall be harmed by me ; and, if it be not too late, thy uncle Sepa will I also spare, ay, and the others. I will not do as did my forefather Epiphanes, who, when the Egyptians rose against him, dragged Athinis, Pausiras, Chesuphus, and Irobashtus, bound to his chariot—not as Achilles dragged Hector, but yet living—round the city walls. I will spare them all, save the Hebrews, if there be any Hebrews : for the Jews I hate.”

“ There are no Hebrews,” I said.

“ It is well,” she said, “ for no Hebrew will I ever spare. Am I then, indeed, so cruel a woman as they say ? In thy list, O Harmachis, were many doomed to die ; and I have but taken the life of one Roman knave, a double traitor, for he betrayed both me and thee. Art thou not overwhelmed, Harmachis, with the weight of mercy which I give thee, because—such are a woman’s reasons—thou pleasest me, Harmachis ? Nay, by ‘ Serapis !’” she added, with a little laugh, “ I’ll change my mind ; I will not give thee so much for nothing. Thou shalt buy it from me, and the price shall be a heavy one—it shall be a kiss, Harmachis.”

“ Nay,” I said, turning from that fair temptress, “ the price is too heavy ; I kiss no more.”

“ Bethink thee,” she answered, with a heavy frown. “ Bethink thee and choose. I am but a woman, Harmachis, and one who is not wont to sue men. Do as thou wilt ; but this I say to thee—if thou dost put me away, I will gather up the mercy I have meted

out. Therefore, most virtuous priest, choose thou 'twixt the heavy burden of my love and the swift death of thy aged father and of all those who plotted with him."

I glanced at her and saw that she was angered, for her eyes shone and her bosom heaved. So, sighing, I kissed her, thereby setting the seal upon my shame and bondage. Then smiling like the triumphant Aphrodite of the Greeks, she went thence, bearing the dagger with her.

Not yet did I know how deeply I was betrayed; or why I still was left to draw the breath of life; or why Cleopatra, the tiger-hearted, had grown merciful. I did not know that she feared to slay me lest, so strong was the plot and so feeble her hold upon the Double Crown, the tumult that might tread hard upon the tidings of my murder should—even when I was no more—shake her from the throne. I did not know that because of fear and the weight of policy only she showed scant mercy to those whom I had betrayed, or that because of cunning and not for the holy sake of woman's love—though, in truth, she liked me well enough—she chose rather to bind me to her by the fibres of my heart. And yet this will I say in her behalf: even when the danger cloud had melted from her sky she kept her faith, nor, save Paulus and one other, did any suffer the utmost penalty of death for their part in the great plot against Cleopatra's crown and dynasty. But many other things they suffered.

And so she went, leaving the vision of her glory to strive with the shame and sorrow in my heart. Oh, bitter were the hours that could now no more be made light with prayer. For the link between me and the Divine was snapped, and no more did Isis commune with her Priest. Bitter were the hours and dark, but ever through their darkness shone the starry eyes of Cleopatra, and came the echo of her whispered love. For not yet was the cup of sorrow full. Still hope lingered in my heart, and almost could I think that I had failed to some higher end, and that even in the depths of ruin I should find another and more flowery path to triumph.

For thus those do who wickedly deceive themselves, striving to lay the burden of their evil deeds upon the back of Fate, striving to believe their sin may compass good, and to murder Conscience with the sharp plea of necessity. But naught can it avail, for hand in hand down the path of sin rush Remorse and Ruin, and woe to him they follow! Ay, and woe to me, who of all sinners am the chief!

CHAPTER XVI.

IMPRISONMENT OF HARMACHIS; THE SCORN OF CHARMION; THE SETTING FREE OF HARMACHIS; THE COMING OF QUINTUS DELLIIUS.

For a space of eleven days was I thus kept prisoned in my chambers; nor did I see any one save the sentries at my doors, the slaves who in silence brought me food and drink, and Cleopatra's self, who came continually. But though her words of love were many, naught would she tell me of how things went without. She came in many moods—now gay and laughing, now full of wise thoughts and speech, and now passionate only—and to every mood she gave some new-found charm. Full of talk she was as to how I should help her make Egypt great and lessen the burdens on the people and fright the Roman eagles back. And though at first I listened heavily when she spake thus, by slow advance as she wrapped me closer and yet more close in her magic web, from which is no escape, my mind fell in time with hers. Then I, too, opened something of my heart, and somewhat also of the plans that I had formed for Egypt. And she seemed to listen gladly, weighing them well, and spoke of means and methods, telling me how she would purify the faith and repair the ancient temples—ay, and build new ones to the Gods. And ever she crept deeper and more deep into my heart, till at length,

Now that all things else had gone from me, I learned to love her with all the unspent passion of my aching soul. I had naught left to me but Cleopatra's love, and I twined my life about it, and brooded o'er it as a widow o'er her only babe. And thus the very author of my shame became my all, my dearest dear, and I loved her with a wild, deep love that grew and grew, till it seemed to swallow up the past and make the present as a dream. For she had conquered me, she had robbed me of my honor and steeped me to the lips in shame, and I, poor blinded wretch ! I kissed the rod that smote me and was her very slave.

Ay, even now, in those dreams which will come when sleep unlocks the secret heart, and sets all its terrors free to roam through the open halls of thought, I seem to see her royal form, as erst I saw it, come with arms outstretched and love's own light shining in her deep eyes, with lips apart and flowing locks, and stamped upon her face the look of utter tenderness that she alone could wear. Ay, still, after all the years, I seem to see her come as erst she came, and still I wake to know her an unutterable lie !

And thus one day she came. She had fled in haste, she said, from some great council summoned concerning the wars of Antony in Syria, and she come, as she had left the council, in all her robes of state, and in her hand the sceptre, and on her brow the uræus diadem of gold. There she sat before me laughing ; for, wearying of them, she had told the envoys, to whom she gave audience in the council, that she was called from their presence by a sudden message come from Rome ; and to her the jest seemed merry. Suddenly she rose, took the diadem from her brow, and set it on my hair, and on my shoulders her Royal chlamys, and in my hand the sceptre, and bowed the knee before me. Then, laughing again, she kissed me on the lips and said I was, indeed, her King. But, remembering how I had been crowned in the halls of Abouthis, and remembering also that wreath of roses whereof the odor haunts me yet, I rose pale with wrath and cast the trinkets from me, asking her how she dared to mock me—her caged bird ? And me—

thinks there was that about me that startled her, for she fell back.

"Nay, Harmachis," she said, "be not wroth! How knowest thou that I mock thee? How knowest thou that thou shalt not be Pharaoh in fact and deed?"

"What meanest thou?" I said. "Wilt thou, then, wed me before Egypt? How else can I be Pharaoh now?"

She cast down her eyes. "Perchance, love, 'tis in my mind to wed thee," she said gently.

"Listen!" she went on. "Thou growest pale here in this prison, and little dost thou eat. Gainsay me not! I know it from the slaves. I have kept thee here, Harmachis, for thine own sake, that is so dear to me; and for thine own sake, and thy honor's sake, must thou still seem to be my prisoner. Else wouldst thou be shamed and slain—ay, murdered secretly. But here can I meet thee no more; therefore to-morrow will I free thee in all save in the name, and thou shalt once more be seen at Court as my astronomer. And this reason will I give—that thou hast cleared thyself; and, moreover, that thy auguries as regards the war have been auguries of truth—as, indeed, they have, though thereon have I no cause to thank thee, for methinks thou didst suit thy prophecies to fit thy cause. Now farewell; for I must return to those heavy-browed ambassadors; and grow not so sudden wroth, for who knows what may come to pass 'twixt thee and me?"

And, with a little nod, she went, leaving it on my mind that she had it in her heart to take me to husband. And, of a truth, I do believe that, at this hour, such was her thought. For, if she loved me not, still she held me dear, and as yet she had not wearied of me.

On the morrow Cleopatra came not, but Charmion came—Charmion, whom I had not seen since that fatal night of ruin. She entered and stood before me, with pale face and downcast eyes, and her first words were words of bitterness.

"Pardon me," she said, in her gentle voice, "in that I dare to come to thee in Cleopatra's place."

Not for long is thy joy delayed, for thou shalt see her presently."

I shrank at her words, as well I might, and, seeing her vantage, she seized it.

"I come, Harmachis—Royal no more! I come to tell thee that thou art free! Free thou art to face thine own infamy, and see it thrown back from every eye that trusted thee, even as shadows are from water. I come to tell thee that the great plot—the plot of twenty years and more—is at its utter end. None have been slain, indeed, unless 'tis Sepa, who has vanished. But all the leaders have been seized and put in chains, or driven from the land, and their party is no more. The storm has melted ere it burst. Khem is lost, and lost forever, for her last hope is gone! No longer may she struggle—now for all time must she bow her neck to the yoke, and her back to the rod of the oppressor!"

I groaned aloud. "Alas, I was betrayed!" I said; "Paulus betrayed us."

"Thou wast betrayed? Nay, thou thyself wast the betrayer! How came it that thou didst not slay Cleopatra when thou wast alone with her? Answer, thou forsworn!"

"She drugged me," I said again.

"O Harmachis!" answered the pitiless girl, "how low art thou fallen from that Prince whom once I knew! thou who dost not scorn to be a liar! Yea, thou wast drugged—drugged with a love philtre! Yea, thou didst sell Egypt and thy cause for the price of a wanton's kiss! Thou Sorrow and thou Shame!" she went on, pointing her finger at me and lifting her eyes to my face. "thou Scorn!—thou Outcast!—and thou Contempt! Deny it if thou canst. Ay, shrink from me—knowing what thou art, well mayst thou shrink! Shrink and crawl to Cleopatra's feet, and kiss her sandals till such time as it pleases her to trample thee in thy kindred dirt; but from all honest folk *shrink!*—*shrink!*"

My soul quivered beneath the lash of her bitter hate, but I had no words to answer.

"How comes it," I said at last in a heavy voice,

"that thou, too, art not betrayed, but art here to taunt me, thou who once didst swear that thou didst love me? Being a woman, hast thou no pity for the frailty of man?"

"My name was not on the lists," she said, dropping her dark eyes. "Herein is an opportunity: betray me also, O Harmachis! Ay, 'tis because I once did love thee—dost thou, indeed, remember it?—that I feel thy fall the more. The shame of one whom we once have loved must in some sort become our shame, and must ever cling to us in that we blindly held a thing so base close to our inmost heart. Art thou also, then, a fool? Wouldst thou, fresh from thy royal wanton's arms, come to me for comfort—to *me* of all the world?"

"How know I," I said, "that it was not thou who, in thy jealous anger, didst betray our plans? Charmion, long ago Sepa warned me against thee, and of a truth now that I recall—"

"'Tis like a traitor," she broke in, reddening to her brow, "to think that all are of his family and hold a common mind! Nay, I betrayed thee not; 'twas that poor knave Paulus, whose heart failed him at the last, and who is rightly served. Nor will I stay to hear thoughts so base. Harmachis—Royal no more!—Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, bids me say that thou art free, and that she waits thee in the Alabaster Hall."

And shooting one swift glance through her long lashes, she curtied and was gone.

So once more I came and went about the Court, though but sparingly, for my heart was full of shame and terror, and on every face I feared to see the scorn of those who knew me for what I was. But naught I saw, for all those who had knowledge of the plot had fled, and for her own sake no word had Charmion spoken. Also Cleopatra had put it about that I was innocent. But my guilt lay heavy on me, and made me thin and wore away the beauty of my countenance. And though I was free in name, yet was I ever watched; nor might I stir beyond the palace grounds.

And at length came the day that brought with it Quintus Dellius, that false Roman knight who ever

served the rising star. He bore letters to Cleopatra from Marcus Antonius the Triumvir, who, fresh from the victory of Philippi, was now in Asia, wringing gold from the subject kings wherewith to satisfy the greed of his legionaries.

Well do I mind me of the day. Cleopatra, clad in her robes of state, attended by the officers of her Court, among whom I stood, sat in the great hall on her throne of gold, and bade the heralds admit the Ambassador of Antony the Triumvir. The great doors were thrown wide, and amidst the blare of trumpets and salutes of the Gallic guards, clad in glittering golden armor and a scarlet cloak of silk, came the Roman in, followed by his suite of officers. Smooth-faced he was and fair to look upon, and with a supple form; but his mouth was cold, and false were his shifting eyes. And while the heralds called out his name, titles, and offices, as a man who is amazed he fixed his gaze on Cleopatra, who sat on her throne, radiant with beauty. Then, when the heralds had made an end, and he still stood thus, not stirring, Cleopatra spoke in the Roman tongue:

“Greeting to thee, noble Dellius, envoy of the most mighty Antony, whose shadow lies across the world as though Mars himself now towered up above us petty Princes—greetings and welcome to our poor city of Alexandria. Unfold, we pray thee, the purpose of thy coming.”

Still the crafty Dellius made no answer, but stood as a man amazed.

“What ails thee, noble Dellius, that thou dost not speak?” asked Cleopatra. “Hast thou then wandered so long in Asia that the doors of Roman speech are shut to thee? What tongue hast thou? Name it and we’ll speak therein—for to us are all tongues known.”

Then at last he spoke, in a soft, full voice: “Oh, pardon me, most mighty Egypt, if I have thus been stricken dumb before thee; but too great beauty, like Death himself, doth paralyze the tongue and steal our sense away. The eyes of him who looks upon the fires of the mid-day sun are blind to all beside, and thus this

sudden vision of thy glory, Royal Egypt, did o'erwhelm my mind, and leave me helpless and unwitting of all things else."

"Of a truth, noble Dellius," answered Cleopatra, "they teach a pretty school of flattery yonder in Cilicia."

"How goes the saying here in Alexandria?" replied the courtly Roman. "'The breath of flattery cannot waft a cloud,' does it not? But to my task. Here, Royal Egypt, are letters under the hand and seal of the noble Antony treating of certain matters of the State. Is it thy pleasure that I should read them?"

"Break the seals, and read," she answered.

And bowing, he broke the seals and read.

"The *Triumviri Reipublicæ Constituendæ*, by the mouth of Marcus Antonius the Triumvir, to Cleopatra, by grace of the Roman people Queen of Upper and Lower Egypt, send greeting. Whereas it has come to our knowledge that thou, Cleopatra, hast, contrary to thy promise and thy duty, both by thy servant Allienus and by thy servant Sorapion, the Governor of Cyprus, aided the rebel murderer Cassius against the arms of the most noble Triumvirate. And whereas it has come to our knowledge that thou thyself wast but lately making ready a great fleet to this end. We summon thee that thou dost without delay journey to Cilicia, there to meet the noble Antony, and in person make answer concerning these charges which are laid against thee. And we warn thee that if thou dost disobey this our summons, it is at thy peril. Farewell."

The eyes of Cleopatra flashed as she hearkened to these high words, and I saw her hands tighten on the golden lions' heads whereon they rested.

"We have had the flattery," she said; "and now, lest we be cloyed with sweets, we have its antidote! Listen thou, Dellius. The charges in that letter, or, rather, in that writ of summons, are false, as all folk can bear us witness. But it is not now, and it is not to thee, that we will make defense of our acts of war and policy. Nor will we leave our kingdom to journey into far Cilicia, and there, like some poor suppliant at law, plead our cause before the court of the noble An-

tony. If Antony will have speech with us and inquire concerning these high matters, the sea is open and his welcome shall be royal. Let him come hither. That is our answer to thee and to the Triumvirate, O Dellius !”

But Dellius smiled as one who would put away the weight of wrath, and once more spoke.

“Royal Egypt, thou knowest not the noble Antony. Stern is he on paper, and ever does he set down his thoughts as though his stylus were a spear dipped in the blood of men. But, face to face with him, thou, of all the world, shalt find him the gentlest warrior that ever won a battle. Be advised, O Egypt ! and come. Send me not hence with such angry words, for if thou dost draw Antony to Alexandria, then woe to Alexandria, to the people of the Nile, and to thee, O Egypt ! For then will he come armed and breathing war, and hard shall it go with thee who dost defy the gathered might of Rome. I pray thee, then, obey this summons. Come to Cilicia ; come with peaceful gifts and not in arms. Come in thy beauty, and *tricked in thy best attire*, and naught hast thou to fear from the noble Antony.” He paused and looked at her meaningly ; while I, taking his drift, felt the angry blood surge into my face.

Cleopatra, too, understood, for I saw her rest her chin upon her hand while the dark cloud of thought gathered in her eyes. For a time thus she sat, while the crafty Dellius watched her curiously. And Charmion, standing with the other maidens by the throne, she also read his meaning, for her face lit up, as in the evening lights a summer cloud when the broad lightning flares behind it. Then once more it grew pale and quiet.

At length Cleopatra spoke. “This is a heavy matter,” she said ; “and, therefore, noble Dellius, must we have time to let our judgment ripen. Rest thou here, and make thee as merry as our poor circumstance allows. Within ten days shalt thou have thy answer.”

A moment the envoy thought, then, smiling, made reply : “It is well, O Egypt ; on the tenth day from

now will I attend for mine answer, and on the eleventh I sail hence to join Antony my Lord."

Once more, at a sign from Cleopatra, the trumpets blared, and, bowing, he withdrew.

CHAPTER XVII.

OF THE TROUBLE OF CLEOPATRA ; OF HER OATH TO HARMACHIS ; AND OF THE TELLING BY HARMACHIS TO CLEOPATRA OF THE SECRET OF THE TREASURE THAT LAY BENEATH "HER."

That same night Cleopatra summoned me to her private chamber. I went, and found her much troubled in mind ; never before had I seen her so deeply moved. She was alone, and, like some trapped lioness, walking to and fro across the marble floor, while thought chased thought across her mind, each, as clouds scudding o'er the sea, for a moment casting a shadow in her deep eyes.

"So thou art come, Harmachis," she said, resting for a while, as she took my hand. "Counsel me, for never did I need counsel more. Oh, what days have the Gods measured out to me—days restless as the ocean! No peace have I known from childhood up, and it seems none shall I ever know. Scarce by a very little have I escaped thy dagger's point, Harmachis, when this new trouble, that, like a storm, has gathered beneath the horizon's rim, bursts sudden o'er me. Didst mark that tigrish fop? Well should I love to trap him! How soft he spoke! Ay, like a cat he purred, and all the time he stretched his claws. Didst mark the letter, too? It has an ugly look. I know this Antony. When I was but a child, budding into womanhood, I saw him ; but my eyes were ever quick, and I took his measure. Half Hercules and half a

fool, with a dash of genius veining his folly through. Easily led by those who enter at the gates of his voluptuous sense; but if crossed, an iron foe. True to his friends, if, indeed, he loves them; and oftentimes false to his own interest. Generous, hardy, and in adversity a man of virtue; in prosperity, a sot and a slave to women. How deal with such a man, whom Fate and Opportunity have, despite himself, set on the crest of fortune's wave? One day 'twill o'erwhelm him; but till that day he sweeps across the world and laughs at those who drown."

"Antony is but a man," I answered, "and a man with many foes; and, being but a man, he can be o'erthrown."

"Ay, he can be o'erthrown; but he is one of three, Harmachis. Now that Cassius hath gone where all fools go, Rome hath thrown out a hydra head. Crush one, and another hisses in thy face. There's Lepidus, and, with him, that young Octavianus, whose cold eyes may yet with a smile of triumph look on the murdered forms of empty, worthless Lepidus, of Antony, and of Cleopatra. If I go not to Cilicia, mark thou! Antony will knit up a peace with these Parthians, and, taking the tales they tell of me for truth—and, indeed, there is truth in them—will fall with all his force on Egypt. And how then?"

"How then? Why, then we'll drum him back to Rome."

"Ah! Thou sayest so, and perchance, Harmachis, had I not won that game we played together some twelve days gone, thou, being Pharaoh, mightest well have done this thing, for round thy throne old Egypt would have gathered. But Egypt loves not me nor my Greek blood; and but now have I scattered that great plot of thine, wherein half the land was meshed. Will these men, then, arise to succor me? Were Egypt true to me I could, indeed, hold my own against all the force that Rome may bring; but Egypt hates me, and had as lief be ruled by the Roman as the Greek. Still might I make defense had I the gold, for with money soldiers can be bought wherewith to feed the maw of mercenary battle. But I have none; my

treasuries are dry, and though there is wealth in the land, yet do debts perplex me. These wars have brought me ruin, and I know not how to find a talent. Perchance, Harmachis, thou who art, by hereditary right, Priest of the Pyramids," and she drew near and looked me in the eyes, "perchance, if long descended rumor does not lie, thou canst tell me where I can touch the gold to save thy land from ruin and myself from the grasp of Antony? Say, is it so?"

I thought awhile, and then I answered:

"And if such a tale were true, and if I could show thee treasure stored by the mighty Pharaohs of the most far-off age against the needs of Khem, how can I know that thou wouldst indeed make use of that wealth to those good ends?"

"Is there, then, a treasure?" she asked curiously. "Nay, fret me not, Harmachis; for of a truth the very name of gold at this time of want is like the sight of water in the desert."

"I believe," I said, "that there is such a treasure, though I myself have never seen it. But this I know that if it still lie in the place where it was set, 'tis because so heavy a curse shall rest upon him who wickedly and for selfish ends shall lay hands thereon that none of those Pharaohs to whom it hath been shown have dared to touch it, whatever their need."

"So," she said, "they were cowardly aforetime, or else was their need not great. Wilt thou show me this treasure, then, Harmachis?"

"Perchance," I answered, "I will show it to thee, if it still be there, when thou hast sworn that thou wilt use it to defend Egypt from this Roman Antony and for the welfare of her people."

"I swear it!" she said earnestly. "Oh, I swear by every God in Khem that if thou showest me this great treasure I will defy Antony and send Dellius back to Cilicia with words more sharp than those he brought. Ay, I'll do more, Harmachis: so soon as may be, I will take thee to husband before all the world, and thou thyself shalt carry out thy plans and beat the Roman eagles off."

Thus she spoke, gazing at me with truthful, earnest

eyes. I believed her, and for the first time since my fall was for a moment happy, thinking that all was not lost to me, and that with Cleopatra, whom I loved thus madly, I might yet win my place and power back.

"Swear it, Cleopatra!" I said.

"I swear, beloved! and thus I seal my oath!" And she kissed me on the forehead. And I, too, kissed her; and we talked of what we would do when we were wed, and how we should overcome the Roman.

And thus was I again beguiled; though verily I believe that, had it not been for the jealous anger of Charmion—which, as shall be seen, was ever urging her forward to fresh deeds of shame—Cleopatra would have wedded me and broken with the Roman. And indeed, in the issue, it had been better for her and Egypt.

Far into the night we sat, and I revealed to her somewhat of that ancient secret of the mighty treasure hid beneath the mass of "Her." Thither, it was agreed, should we go on the morrow, and the second night from now attempt its search. So, early on the next day, a boat was secretly made ready, and therein did Cleopatra enter, veiled as an Egyptian lady about to make a pilgrimage to the Temple of Horemku. And I also, cloaked as a pilgrim, entered with her, and with us ten of her most trusted servant hidden as sailors. But Charmion entered not with us. We sailed with a fair wind from the Canopic mouth of the Nile; and that night, pushing on with the moon, we reached Sais at midnight, and here rested for a while. At dawn we once more loosed our craft, and all that day sailed swiftly till at last, at the third hour from the sunset, we came in sight of the lights of the fortress which is called Babylon. Here, on the opposite bank of the river, we moored our ship safely in a bed of reeds.

Then, on foot and secretly, we set forth for the Pyramids, which were at a distance of nigh upon fifty stadia (about six miles)—Cleopatra, I, and, one trusted eunuch, for the other servants we left with the boat. Only for Cleopatra I caught an ass that was wandering in a tilled field, and threw a cloak upon it. There-

on she sat, and I led the ass by paths I knew, the eunuch following after us. And, within little more than an hour, having gained the great causeway, we saw the mighty Pyramids towering up through the moonlit air and aweing us to silence. On we passed, in utter silence, through the haunted city of the dead, for all around us stood the solemn tombs, till at length we climbed the rocky hill and stood in the deep shadow of Khufu Khut (the splendid Throne of Khufu).

"Of a truth," whispered Cleopatra, as she gazed up the dazzling marble slope above her, everywhere blazoned o'er with a million mystic characters—"of a truth, there were gods ruling in Khem in those days, and not men. This place is sad as Death—ay, and as mighty and as far from man. Here we must enter?"

"Nay," I answered, "it is not here. Pass on."

I led the way through a thousand tombs, till we stood in the shadow of Ur (the Great), and gazed at his red, heaven-piercing mass.

"Is it here that we must enter?" she whispered once again.

"Nay," I answered, "it is not here. Pass on."

And we passed on through many more tombs, until we stood in the shadow of Her,* and Cleopatra gazed astonished at its polished beauty, which for thousands of years had, night by night, mirrored the moon, and at the black girdle of Ethiopian stone that circled its base about. For of all pyramids this is the most beautiful.

"Is it here that we must enter?" she said.

I answered, "Yea, it is here."

And we passed round between the temple of the worship of his divine Majesty, Menka-ra, the Osirian, and the base of the pyramid, till we came to the north side. Here in the center is graved the name of Pharaoh Menka-ra, who built the pyramid to be his tomb, and stored therein his treasure against the need of Khems.

"If the treasure still remains," I said to Cleopatra, "as in the days of my great-great-grandfather, who was priest of this pyramid before me it remained, 'tis

* The "Upper," now known as the Third Pyramid.

hid deep in the womb of the mass before thee, Cleopatra; nor can it be come by without toil and danger, and terror of the mind. Art thou prepared to enter?—for thou thyself must enter and judge.”

“Canst not thou go in with the eunuch, Harmachis, and bring the treasure forth?” she said, for a little her courage began to fail her.

“Nay, O Cleopatra,” I answered, “not even for thee and for the weal of Egypt can I do this thing, for of all sins it would be the greatest sin. But this it is lawful for me to do. I, as hereditary holder of the secret, may, upon demand, show to the ruling monarch of Khem the place where the treasure lies, and show also the warning that is written. And if, on seeing and reading, the Pharaoh do deem that the need of Khem is so sore and strait that it is lawful for him to brave the curse of the dead and draw the treasure forth, it is well, for on his head must rest the weight of this dread deed. Three monarchs, so say the records that I have read, have thus dared to enter in the time of need. They were the divine Queen Ha-ta-su, that wonder known to the Gods alone; her divine brother Men-Kheper-ra (Thotmes the Great); and the divine Mi-amen (Rameses II.) But of these three majesties, not one when they saw dared to touch, for, though sore their need, it was not great enough to consecrate the act. So, fearing lest the curse should fall upon them, they went hence sorrowing.”

A little she thought, till at last her spirit overcame her fear.

“At the least I will see with mine own eyes,” she said.

“It is well,” I answered. Then, stones having been piled up on a certain spot at the base of the pyramid to somewhat more than the height of a man by me and the eunuch who was with us, I climbed on them and searched for the secret mark, no larger than a leaf. And with some trouble, for the weather and the rubbing of the sand had worn even the Ethiopian stone, I found it. Having found it, I, in a certain fashion, pressed thereon with all my strength. Even

after the lapse of years unnumbered the stones swung round, showing a little opening through which a man might scarcely creep. As it swung, a mighty bat, such as I had never seen before for bigness, for his measure was the measure of a hawk, flew forth and for a moment hovered over Cleopatra, and then in circles sailed slowly up and up till at the last he was lost in the bright light of the moon.

But Cleopatra uttered a cry of terror, and the eunuch, who was watching, fell down in fear, believing it to be the guardian spirit of the pyramid. And I, too, feared, though naught I said. For even now I do believe that it was the spirit of Menka-ra, the Osirian, who, taking on himself the form of a bat, flew forth from his holy House in warning.

Awhile I waited till the foul air should clear from the passage. Then I drew forth the lamps and kindled them, and passed them, to the number of three, into the entrance of the passage. This done, I went to the trusty eunuch, and, taking him aside, I swore him by the living spirit of Him who sleeps at Abouthis that those things which he was about to see he should not reveal.

This he swore, trembling sorely, for he was much afraid. Nor, indeed, did he reveal them.

This being done, I clambered through the opening, taking with me a coil of rope, which I wound around my middle, and beckoned to Cleopatra to come. Making fast the skirt of her robe, she came, and I drew her through the opening, so that at length she stood behind me in the passage which is lined with slabs of granite. After her came the eunuch, and he also stood in the passage. And then, having taken counsel of the plan of the passage that I had brought with me, and which, in signs that none but the initiated can read, was copied from those ancient writings that had come down to me through one-and-forty generations of my predecessors, the priests of this pyramid of Her, and of the worship of the temple of the Divine Menka-ra, the Osirian, I led the way through that darksome place toward the utter silence of the tomb. Guided by the feeble light of our lamps, we passed

down the steep incline, gasping in the heat and the thick, stagnated air. Presently we had left the region of the masonry, and were slipping down a gallery hewn in the living rock. For twenty paces or more it ran steeply. Then its slope lessened, and shortly we found ourselves in a chamber painted white, so low that I, being tall, had scarce room to stand, but in length four paces and in breadth three, and cased throughout with sculptured panels. Here Cleopatra sank upon the floor and rested awhile, overcome by the heat and the utter darkness.

"Rise," I said. "Here we must not linger, or we faint."

So she rose, and, passing hand in hand through that chamber, we found ourselves face to face with a mighty door of granite, let down from the roof in grooves. And once more I took counsel of the plan, pressed with my foot upon a certain stone, and waited. Then, suddenly and softly, I know not by what means, the mighty mass heaved itself from its bed of living rock. We passed beneath, and found ourselves face to face with a second door of granite. Again I pressed on a certain spot, and of itself this door swung wide, and we went through, to find ourselves face to face with a third door, yet more mighty than the twain through which we had won our way. Following the secret plan, this door I struck with my foot upon a certain spot, and slowly it sank, as though at a word of magic, till its head was level with the floor of rock. We crossed and gained another passage which, descending gently for a length of fourteen paces, led us into a great chamber paved with black marble, more than nine cubits high, by nine cubits broad, and thirty cubits long. In this marble floor was sunk a great sarcophagus of granite, and on its lid were graven the name and titles of the Queen of Menka-ra. In this chamber, too, the air was more pure, though by what means it came thither I know not.

"Is the treasure here?" gasped Cleopatra.

"Nay," I answered; "follow me." And I led the way to a gallery, which we entered through an opening in the floor of the great chamber. It had been

closed by a trap-door of stone, but the door was open. Creeping along this shaft, or passage, for some ten paces, we came at length to a well, in depth seven cubits. Making fast one end of the rope that I had brought about my body, and the other to a ring in the rock, I was lowered, holding the lamp in my hand, till I stood in the last resting place of the divine Menka-ra. Then the rope was drawn up, and Cleopatra, being made fast thereto, was let down by the eunuch, and I received her in my arms. But the eunuch, sorely against his will, for he feared to be left alone, I bade wait our return at the mouth of the shaft. For it was not lawful that he should enter whither we went.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE TOMB OF THE DIVINE MENKA-RA ; THE WRITING ON THE BREAST OF MENKA-RA ; THE DRAWING FORTH OF THE TREASURE ; THE DWELLER IN THE TOMB ; FLIGHT OF CLEOPATRA AND HARMACHIS FROM THE HOLY PLACE.

We stood within a small arched chamber, paved and lined with great blocks of the granite stone of Syene. There before us—hewn from a single mass of basalt shaped like a wooden house and resting on a sphinx with a face of gold—was the sarcophagus of the divine Menka-ra.

Awed we stood and gazed, for the weight of the silence and the solemnity of that holy place seemed to crush us. Above us, cubit over cubit in its mighty measure, the pyramid towered up to heaven and was kissed of the night air. But we were deep in the bowels of the rock beneath its base. We were alone with the dead, whose rest we were about to break ; and no sound of the murmuring air and no sight of life came to dull the awful edge of solitude. I gazed on the sarcophagus ; its heavy lid had been lifted and

rested at its side. Around it the dust of ages had gathered thick, and there in the dust was the stamp of human feet. Then I trembled, for I knew that I looked on the footprints of that forefather of mine who, generations gone, last of living men, had visited this holy place. Long had he been gathered to Osiris, and yet there in the powdered dust was the press of his dead foot.

"See," I whispered, pointing to a writing daubed with pigment upon the wall in the sacred symbols of ancient times.

"Read it, Harmachis," answered Cleopatra, in the same low voice; "for I cannot."

Then I read: "I, Rameses Miamun, did, in my day and in my hour of need, visit this sepulchre. But, though great my need and bold my heart, I dared not face the curse of Menka-ra. Judge, O thou who shalt come after me, and, if thy soul be pure and Khem be utterly distressed, take thou that which I have left."

"Where, then, is the treasure?" she whispered. "Is that sphinx face of gold?"

"Even there," I answered, pointing to the sarcophagus. "Draw near and see."

And she took my hand and drew near.

The lid was off, but within the depths of the sarcophagus lay the painted coffin of the Pharaoh. I blew the dust from it with my breath and read that which was written thereon. And this was written:

"Pharaoh Menka-ra, the child of Heaven.

"Pharaoh Menka-ra, Royal Son of the Sun.

"Pharaoh Menka-ra, who didst lie beneath the heart of Nout.

"Nout, thy Mother, wraps thee in the spell of Her holy name.

"The name of thy Mother, Nout, is the mystery of Heaven.

"Nout, thy Mother, gathers thee to the number of the Gods.

"Nout, thy Mother, breathes on thy foes and utterly destroys them.

"O Pharaoh Menka-ra, who livest forever!"

"Where, then, is the treasure?" she asked again.

"Here, indeed, is the body of the divine Menka-ra; but the flesh even of Pharaohs is not gold, and if the face of this sphinx be gold, how may we move it?"

For answer I bade her stand upon the sphinx and grasp the upper part of the coffin, while I grasped its foot. Then, at my word, we lifted, and the lid of the case, which was not fixed, came away, and we set it upon the floor. And there in the case was the mummy of the Pharaoh, as three thousand years before it had been laid. A large mummy it was, and somewhat ungainly. Nor was it adorned with a gilded mask, as is the fashion of our day, for the head was wrapped in cloths yellow with age, which were made fast with pink flaxen bandages, whereunder were pushed the stems of lotus blooms. And on the breast, wreathed with lotus flowers, lay a plate of gold closely written over with sacred writing. I lifted up the plate, and, holding it to the light, I read:

"I, Menka-ra, the Osirian, aforetime Pharaoh of the Land of Khem, who in my day did live justly and ever walked in the path marked for my feet by the decree of the Invisible, Who was the beginning and is the end, speak from my tomb to those who after me shall for an hour sit upon my Throne. Behold, I, Menka-ra, the Osirian, having in the days of my life been warned of a dream that a time will come when Khem shall fear to fall into the hands of strangers, and her monarch shall have great need of treasure wherewith to furnish armies to drive the barbarian back, have out of my wisdom done this thing. For it having pleased the protecting Gods to give me wealth beyond any Pharaoh who has been since the days of Horus—thousands of cattle and geese, thousands of camels and asses, thousands of measures of corn, and hundreds of measures of gold and gems—this wealth have I used sparingly, and that which remains have I bartered for precious stones, even for emeralds the most beautiful and largest that are in the world. These stones, then, have I stored up against that day of the need of Khem. But because as there have been, so there shall be, those who do wickedly on the earth, and who, in the lust of gain, might seize this wealth that I have stored, and put it to their uses. Behold, thou Unborn One, who in the fullness of time shalt stand above me and read this that I have caused to be written, thus have I stored the treasure; even among my bones. Therefore, O thou Unborn One, sleeping in the womb of Nout, this I say to thee! If thou indeed hast need of riches to save Khem from the foes of Khem, fear not and delay not, but tear me, the Osirian, from my tomb, loose my wrappings and rip the treasure from my

breast, and all shall be well with thee ; for this only do I command, that thou dost replace my bones within my hollow coffin. But if the need be passing and not great, or if there beguile within thy heart, then the curse of Menka-ra be on thee! On thee be the curse that shall smite him who breaks in upon the dead !* On thee be the curse that follows the traitor ! On thee be the curse that smites him who outrages the majesty of the Gods ! Unhappy shalt thou live, in blood and misery shalt thou die, and in misery shalt thou be tormented forever and forever ! For, Wicked One, there in Amenti shall we come face to face !

"And to the end of the keeping of this secret have I, Menka-ra, set up a Temple of my Worship, the which I have built upon the eastern side of this my House of Death. To the hereditary High Priest of this my Temple, shall it be made known from time to time. And if any High Priest that shall be, do reveal this secret to another than the Pharaoh, or Her who wears the Pharaoh's crown and is seated upon the throne of Khem, accused be he also. Thus have I, Menka ra, the Osirian, written. Now to thee, who, sleeping in the womb of Nout, yet shall upon a time stand over me and read, I say, judge thou! and if thou judgest evilly on thee shall fall this the curse of Menka-ra, from which there is no escape. Greeting and farewell."

"Thou hast heard, O Cleopatra." I said solemnly ; "now search thy heart ; judge thou, and for thine own sake judge justly."

She bent her head in thought.

"I fear to do this thing," she said presently. "Let us hence."

"It is well," I said, with a lightening of the heart, and bent me to lift the wooden lid. For I, too, feared.

"And yet what said the writing of the divine Menka-ra?—'twas emeralds, was it not? And emeralds are now so rare and hard to come by! Ever did I love emeralds, and never can I find them without a flaw."

"'Tis not a matter of what thou dost love, Cleopatra," I said ; "'tis matter of the need of Khem and of the secret meaning of thy heart, which thou alone canst know."

* It must be remembered that the ancient Egyptians held the dead in greater awe and sanctity than the living. After death the body was still visited by the soul, and they looked forward to its personal resurrection. Hence their care as to its embalment and the stupendous works which they raised as tombs.

"Ay, surely, Harmachis; surely! And is not the need of Egypt great? There is no gold in the treasury, and how can I defy the Roman if I have no gold? And have I not sworn to thee that I will wed thee and defy the Roman; and do I not swear it again—yea, even in this solemn hour, with my hand upon dead Pharaoh's heart? Why, here is that occasion whereof the divine Menka-ra did dream. Thou seest it is so, for else had Hatasu or Rameses or some other Pharaoh drawn forth the gems. But no; they left them to this hour because the time was not yet come. Now it must be come, for if I take not the gems the Roman will surely seize on Egypt, and then there will be no Pharaoh to whom the secret may be told. Nay, let us away with fears and to the work. Why dost look so frightened? Having pure hearts, naught is there to fear, Harmachis."

"Even as thou wilt," I said again; "for thee it is to judge, since if thou judgest falsely, on thee will surely fall the curse from which there is no escape."

"So, Harmachis, take Pharaoh's head and I will take his— Oh, what an awful place is this!" and suddenly she clung to me. "Methought I saw a shadow yonder in the darkness! Methought that it did move toward us and then straightway vanish! Let us be going! Didst thou see naught?"

"I saw naught, Cleopatra; but mayhap it was the Spirit of the divine Menka-ra, for ever does the Spirit hover round its mortal tenement. Let us then be going; right glad shall I be to go."

She made as though to start, then turned back again and spoke once more.

"'Twas naught—naught but the mind that, in such a house of Horror, doth body forth those shadowy forms of fear it dreads to see. Nay, I must look upon these emeralds indeed; if I die, I must look! Come—to the work!" and stooping, she with her own hands lifted from the tomb one of the four alabaster jars, each sealed with the graven likeness of the heads of the protecting Gods, that held the holy heart and entrails of the divine Menka-ra. But in these jars was nothing found, save only what should be there.

Then together we mounted on the sphinx and drew forth with toil the body of the divine Pharaoh, laying it on the ground. Now Cleopatra took my dagger, and with it cut loose the bandages which held the wrappings in their place, and the lotus flowers, that had been placed therein by loving hands, three thousand years before, fell down upon the pavement. Then we searched and found the end of the outer bandage, which was fixed in at the hinder part of the neck. This we cut loose, for it was fast glued. This done, we began to unroll the wrappings of the holy corpse. Setting my shoulders against the sarcophagus, I sat upon the rocky floor, the body resting on my knees, and, as I turned it, Cleopatra unwound the cloths; and awe some was the task. Presently something fell out; it was the sceptre of the Pharaoh, fashioned of gold, and at the end thereof was a pomegranate cut from a single emerald.

Cleopatra seized it and gazed thereon in silence. Then once more we went on with our dread business. And ever as we unwound, other ornaments of gold, such as are buried with Pharaohs, fell from the wrappings—collars and bracelets, models of sistra, an inlaid axe, and an image of the holy Osiris and of the holy Khem. At length all the bandages were unwound, and beneath we found a covering of coarsest linen; for in those very ancient days the craftsmen were not so skilled in matters pertaining to the embalming of the body as now they are. And on the linen was written in an oval, "Menka-ra, Royal Son of the Sun." This linen we could in no wise loosen, so firm it held to the body. Therefore, faint with the great heat, choked with mummy dust and the odor of spices, and trembling with fear of our unholy task, wrought in that most lonesome and holy place, we laid the body down, and with knife ripped away at the last covering. First we cleared its head, and now the face that no man had gazed on for three thousand years was open to our view. It was a great face, with a bold brow, yet crowned with the Royal uræus, beneath which the white locks, stained yellow by the spices, fell in long, straight wisps. Not the cold stamp of death, and not

the slow flight of three thousand years, had found power to mar the dignity of those shrunken features. We gazed thereon, and then, made bold with fear, stripped the covering from the body. There at last it lay before us, stiff, yellow, and dread to see; and on the left side, above the thigh, was the cut through which the embalmers had done their work, but it was sewn up so deftly that scarce could we find the mark.

"The gems are within," I whispered, for I felt that the body was very heavy. "Now, if thy heart fail thee not, must thou make an entry to this poor house of clay that once was Pharaoh," and I gave her the dagger—the same dagger which had drunk the life of Paulus.

"It is too late to ponder," she answered, lifting her white and beauteous face and fixing her blue eyes, all big with terror, upon mine own. She took the dagger, and with set teeth the Queen of this day plunged it into the dead breast of the Pharaoh of three thousand years ago. And even as she did so, from the opening to the shaft where we had left the eunuch there came a groaning sound! We leaped to our feet, but heard no more, and through the opening the lamp-light still streamed down.

"It is naught," I said. "Let us make an end."

Then with much toil we hacked and rent the hard flesh open, and even as we did so I heard the knife-point grate upon the gems within.

Cleopatra plunged her hand into the dead breast and drew forth somewhat. She held it to the light, and gave a little cry, for from the darkness of Pharaoh's heart there flashed into light and life the most beauteous emerald that ever man beheld. Perfect it was in color, very large, without a flaw, and fashioned to a scarabæus form, and on the under side was the oval, inscribed with the divine name of Menka-ra, Son of the Sun.

Again, again, and yet again she plunged in her hand and drew from Pharaoh's breast great emeralds bedded there in spices. Some were fashioned and some were not; but all were perfect in color, without a flaw, and in value priceless. Again and again she plunged her

white hand into that dread breast, till at length all were found, and there were one hundred and forty and eight of such gems as are not known in the world. And the last time that she searched she brought forth not emeralds, indeed, but two great pearls, wrapped in linen, such as never have been seen. And of these pearls more hereafter.

So it was done, and all the mighty treasure lay glittering in a heap before us. There it lay, and there, too, lay the regalia of gold, the spiced and sickly scented wrappings, and the torn body of white-haired Pharaoh Menka-ra, the Osirian, the ever-living in Amenti.

We rose, and a great awe fell upon us, now that the deed was done and our hearts were no more upborne by the rage of eager search—so great an awe, indeed, that we could not speak. I made a sign to Cleopatra. She grasped the head of Pharaoh and I grasped his feet, and together we lifted him, climbed the sphinx, and placed him once more within his coffin. On him I piled the torn mummy cloths, and on them laid the lid of the coffin.

And now we gathered up the great gems, and such of the ornaments as might with ease be carried, and these I hid, as many as I could, within the folds of my robe. And those that were left did Cleopatra hide upon her breast. Heavily laden with priceless treasure, we gave one last look at the dreadful, solemn place, at the great sarcophagus, and the sphinx whereon it rested, whose face of awful calm seemed to mock us with its everlasting smile of wisdom. Then we turned and went from the tomb.

At the shaft we halted. I called to the eunuch, who stayed above, and methought that a faint mocking laugh answered me. Too smitten with terror to call again, and fearing that, should we delay, Cleopatra would surely swoon, I seized the rope, and, being strong and quick, mounted by it and gained the passage. There burnt the lamp; but the eunuch I saw not. Thinking, surely, that he was a little way down the passage, and slept—as, in truth, he did—I bade Cleopatra make fast the rope about her middle,

and with much labor drew her up. Then, having rested awhile, we moved on with the lamps to seek for the eunuch.

"He hath been stricken with terror, and, leaving the lamp, hath fled," said Cleopatra. "Oh, ye Gods! who is *that* seated there?"

I peered into the darkness, thrusting out the lamps, and this is what their light fell on—this, at the very dream whereof my soul sickens! There, facing us, his back resting against the rock, and on either side his hands splayed upon the floor, sat the eunuch—*dead*! His eyes and mouth were open, his fat cheeks dropped down, his thin hair yet seemed to bristle, and on his countenance was frozen such a stamp of hideous terror as well might turn the beholders' brain. And lo! fixed by its hinder claws, even to his chin, hung that mighty bat which, flying forth when we entered the pyramid, vanished in the sky, but which, returning, had followed us to its depths. There it hung upon the dead man's chin, slowly rocking itself to and fro, and we could see the fiery eyes shining in its evil head.

Aghast, utterly aghast, we stood and stared at the hateful sight; till presently the bat spread his huge wings, and, loosing his hold, sailed to us. Now he hovered before Cleopatra's face, fanning her with his wings. Then with a scream, like a woman's shriek of fury, seeking his violated tomb, the accursed Thing flittered on and vanished down the well into the sepulchres. I fell against the wall. But Cleopatra sank in a heap upon the floor, and, covering her head with her arms, she shrieked till the hollow passages rang with the echoes of her cries, that seemed to grow and double and rush along in volumes of shrill sound.

"Rise!" I cried, "rise and let us hence ere the Spirit shall return to haunt us! If thou dost suffer thyself to be overwhelmed here in this place, lost art thou for ever."

She staggered to her feet, and never may I forget the look upon her ashy face or in her glowing eyes. Seizing lamps, with a rush we passed the dead eunuch's horrid form, I holding her by the hand. We gained the great chamber, where was the sarcophagus of the

Queen of Menka-ra, and traversed its length. We fled along the passage. What if the Thing had closed the three mighty doors? No, they were open, and we sped through them; the last only did I stay to close. I touched the stone, as I knew how, and the great door crashed down, shutting us off from the presence of the dead eunuch and the Horror that had hung upon the eunuch's chin. Now we were in the white chamber with the sculptured panels, and now we faced the last steep ascent. Oh, that last ascent! Twice Cleopatra slipped and fell upon the polished floor. The second time—'twas when half the distance had been done—she let fall her lamp, and would, indeed, have rolled down the slide had I not saved her. But in doing thus I, too, let fall my lamp, that bounded away into shadow beneath us, and we were in utter darkness. And perchance about us, in the darkness, hovered that awful Thing!

"Be brave!" I cried. "O love, be brave and struggle on, or both are lost! The way, though steep, is not far; and, though it be dark, scarce can we come to harm in this straight shaft. If the gems weight thee, cast them away!"

"Nay," she gasped, "that will not I; this shall not be endured to no end. I die with them!"

Then it was that I saw the greatness of this woman's heart; for in the dark, and notwithstanding the terrors we had passed and the awfulness of our state, she clung to me and clambered on up that dread passage. On we clambered, hand in hand, with bursting hearts, till there, by the mercy or the anger of the Gods, at length we saw the faint light of the moon creeping through the little opening in the pyramid. One struggle more, now the hole was gained, and, like a breath from heaven, the sweet night air played upon our brows. I climbed through, and, standing on the pile of stones, lifted and dragged Cleopatra after me. She fell to the ground and then sank down upon it motionless.

With trembling hands I pressed upon the turning stone. It swung to and caught, leaving no mark of the secret place of entry. Then I came down, and, having pushed away the pile of stones, turned to Cleo-

patra. She had swooned, and notwithstanding the dust and grime upon her face, so pale it was that at first I believed she must be dead. But, placing my hand upon her heart, I felt it stir beneath; and, being spent, I flung myself down beside her upon the sand to gather up my strength again.

CHAPTER XIX.

OF THE COMING BACK OF HARMACHIS; OF THE GREETING OF CHARMION; AND OF THE ANSWER OF CLEOPATRA TO QUINTUS DELLIVS, THE AMBASSADOR OF ANTONY THE TRIUMVIR.

Presently I lifted myself, and laying the head of Egypt's Queen upon my knee, strove to call her back to life. How fair she seemed, even in her disarray, her long hair streaming o'er her breast! How deadly fair she seemed in the faint light—this woman the story of whose beauty and whose sin shall outlive the solid mass of mighty pyramid that towered over us! The heaviness of her swoon had smoothed away all the falseness of her face, and naught was left but the stamp divine of woman's richest loveliness, softened by shadows of the night and dignified by the cast of deathlike sleep. I gazed upon her and all my heart went out to her; it seemed that I did but love her more because of the depth of the treasons wherein I had sunk to reach her, and because of the terrors we had outfaced together. Weary and spent with fears and the pangs of guilt, my heart sought hers for rest, for now she alone was left to me. She had sworn to wed me also, and with the treasure we had won we would make Egypt strong and free her from her foes, and all should yet be well. Ah! could I have seen the picture that was to be, how, and in what place and circumstance, once again this very woman's head should be laid upon my knee, pale with that cast of death! Ah! could I have seen!

I chafed her hand between my hands. I bent me and kissed her on the lips, and at my kiss she woke. She woke with a little sob of fear—a shiver ran down her delicate limbs; and with wide eyes she stared upon my face.

"Ah! it is thou!" she said. "I mind me—thou hast saved me from that horror-haunted place!" And she threw her arms about my neck and drew me to her and kissed me. "Come, love," she said, "let us be going! I am sore athirst, and—ah! so very weary! The gems, too, they chafe my breast! Never was wealth so hardly won! Come, let us be going from the shadow of this ghostly spot! See the faint lights glancing from the wing of Dawn! How beautiful they are, and how sweet to behold! Never, in those Halls of Eternal Night, did I think to look upon the blush of dawn again! Ah! I can see the face of that dead slave yet, with the Horror hanging to his beardless chin! Bethink thee!—there he'll sit forever—there—with the horror! Come; where may we find water? I would give an emerald for a cup of water!"

"At the canal on the borders of the tilled land below the temple of Horemku—it is close at hand," I answered. "If any see us, we will say that we are pilgrims who have lost our way at night among the tombs. Veil thyself closely, therefore, Cleopatra; and beware lest thou dost show aught of those gems about thee."

So she veiled herself, and I lifted her on to the ass which was tethered close at hand. We walked slowly through the sand till we came to the place where the symbol of the God Horemku, fashioned as a mighty sphinx (whom the Greeks call Harmachis), and crowned with the royal crown of Egypt, looks out in majesty across the land, his eyes ever fixed upon the East. Even as we walked the first arrow of the rising sun quivered through the gray air, striking upon Horemku's lips of holy calm, and the Dawn kissed her greeting to the God of Dawn. Then the light gathered and grew upon the gleaming sides of twenty pyramids, and, like a promise of Life to Death, rested on the portals of ten thousand tombs. It poured in a flood of gold

across the desert sand—it pierced the heavy sky of night, and fell in bright beams upon the green of fields and the tufted crests of palms. Then from his horizon bed Royal Ra rose up in pomp, and it was day.

And passing the temple of granite and of alabaster that was built before the days of Chufu, to the glory of the majesty of Horemku, we descended the slope and came to the water of the canal. There we drank; and sweeter was that draught of muddy water than all the choicest wine of Alexandria. Also we washed the mummy dust and grime from our hands and brows and made us clean. And as she bathed her neck, stooping over the water, one of the great emeralds slipped from Cleopatra's breast and fell into the water, and it was but by chance that at length I found it in the mire. Then, once more, I lifted Cleopatra on to the beast, and slowly, for I was very weary, we marched back to the banks of Sihor, where our craft was. And having at length come thither, seeing no one save some few peasants going out to labor on the lands, I turned the ass loose in that same field where we had found him, and we boarded the craft while the crew were yet sleeping. Then, waking them, we bade them make all sail, saying that we had left the eunuch to sojourn awhile behind us, as in truth we had. So we sailed, and the gems, with such of the ornaments of gold as we could bring hither, we hid away.

Four days and more we spent in coming to Alexandria, for the wind was for the most part against us; and they were happy days! At first, indeed, Cleopatra was somewhat silent and heavy at heart, for what she had seen and felt in the womb of the pyramid weighed her down. But soon her imperial spirit awoke and shook the burden from her breast, and she became herself again—now gay, now learned; now loving, and now cold; now queenly, and now altogether simple—ever changing as the winds of heaven, and, as the heaven, deep, beauteous, and unsearchable!

Night after night for those four happy nights, the last happy hours I ever was to know, we sat hand in hand upon the deck and heard the waters lap the vessel's side, and watched the soft footfall of the moon

as she trod the depths of the Nile. There we sat and talked of love, talked of our marriage and all that we would do. Also I drew up plans of war and of defense against the Roman, which now we had the means to carry out; and she approved them, sweetly saying that what seemed good to me was good to her. And so all too swiftly passed the days. O those nights upon the Nile! their memory haunts me yet! Yet in my dreams I see the moonbeams break and quiver, and hear Cleopatra's murmured words of love mingle with the sound of murmuring waters. How beautiful was their promise, doomed, like an unfruitful blossom, to wither, fall, and rot; and their fulfillment—ah, how drear! Dead are those dear nights, dead is the moon that lit them, and lost in the wide salt sea are the waters which rocked us on their breast! For all things end in darkness and in ashes, and those who sow in folly shall reap in sorrow. Ah! those nights upon the Nile!

And so, at length, once more we stood within the hateful walls of that fair palace on the Lochias, and the dream was done.

"Whither hast thou wandered with Cleopatra, Harmachis?" asked Charmion of me when I met her by chance on that day of return. "On some new mission of betrayal? or was it but a love journey?"

"I went with Cleopatra upon secret business of the State," I answered sternly.

"So those who go secretly, go evilly; and foul birds love to fly at night. Not but what thou art wise, for scarce would it beseem thee, Harmachis, to show thy face in Egypt."

I heard, and felt my passion rise within me; for ill could I bear this fair girl's scorn.

"Hast thou never a word without a sting?" I asked. "Know, then, that I went whither thou hadst never dared to go; to gather means to hold Egypt from the grasp of Antony."

"So!" she answered, looking up swiftly. "Thou foolish man! Better hadst thou done to save thy labor, for Antony will grasp Egypt in thy despite. What power hast thou to-day in Egypt?"

"In my despite that he may do; but in despite of Cleopatra that can he not do," I said.

"Nay, but with the aid of Cleopatra he can and will do it," she answered, with a bitter smile. "When the Queen sails in state up Cydnus' stream she will surely draw this coarse Antony thence to Alexandria, conquering, and yet, like thee, a slave!"

"It is false! I say that it is false! Cleopatra goes not to Tarsus, and Antony comes not to Alexandria; or, if he come, 'twill be to take the chance of war."

"Now, thinkest thou thus?" she answered, with a little laugh. "Well, if it please thee, think as thou wilt. Within three days thou shalt know. 'Tis pretty to see how easily thou art fooled. Farewell! Go, dream on Love, for surely Love is sweet."

And she went, leaving me angered and troubled at heart.

That day I saw Cleopatra no more, but on the day which followed I saw her. She was in a heavy mood, and had no gentle word for me. I spake to her of the defense of Egypt, but she put the matter away.

"Why dost thou weary me?" she said with anger; "canst thou not see that I am lost in troubles? When Dellius hath had his answer, then will we speak of these matters."

"Ay," I said, "when Dellius hath had his answer; and knowest thou that but yesterday Charmion—whom about the palace they name the 'keeper of the Queen's secrets'—Charmion did swear that the answer would be, 'Go in peace; I come to Antony!'"

"Naught knows Charmion of my heart," said Cleopatra, stamping her foot in anger, "and if she talk so freely the girl shall be scourged from out my court, as is her desert. Though, in truth," she added, "she hath more wisdom in that small head of hers than all my privy councillors—ay, and more wit to use it. Knowest thou that I have sold a portion of those gems to the rich Jews of Alexandria, and at a great price, ay, at five thousand sesteria for each one. But a few, in truth, for more they could not buy as yet. 'Twas rare to see their eyes when they fell upon them—large as apples they grew with avarice and wonder.

And now leave me, Harmachis, for I am weary. The memory of that dread night is with me yet."

I bowed and rose to go, and yet stood wavering.

"Pardon me, Cleopatra; 'tis of our marriage."

"Our marriage! Why, are we not indeed already wed?" she answered.

"Yes, but not before the world. Thou didst promise."

"Ay, Harmachis, I did promise, and to-morrow, when I have rid me of this Dellius, I will keep my promise and name thee Cleopatra's Lord before the court. See that thou art in thy place. Art content?"

And she stretched out her hand for me to kiss, looking on me with strange eyes, as though she struggled with herself. Then I went, but that night once more I strove to see Cleopatra and could not. "The Lady Charmion was with the Queen," so said the eunuchs, and none might enter.

On the morrow the court met in the great hall one hour before midday, and thither I went with a trembling heart to hear Cleopatra's answer to Dellius and to hear myself also made King consort to the Queen of Egypt. It was a full and splendid court; there were councillors, lords, captains, eunuchs and waiting women—all save Charmion. The hour passed, but Cleopatra and Charmion came not. At length Charmion entered gently by a side entrance and took her place among the waiting ladies about the throne. Even as she did so she cast a glance at me, and there was triumph in her eyes, though over what she triumphed I knew not. Little did I guess that she had but now brought about my ruin and sealed the fate of Egypt.

Then presently the trumpets blared, and, clad in her robes of state, the uræus crown upon her head, and on her breast, flashing like a star, that great emerald scarabæus which she had dragged from dead Pharaoh's heart, Cleopatra, followed by a glittering guard of Northmen, swept in splendor to her throne. Dark was her lovely face, and dark her slumbrous eyes, and none might read their message, though all that court searched therein for a sign of what should come. She

seated herself slowly as one who may not be moved, and spoke to the Chief of the Heralds in the Greek tongue:

"Does the Ambassador of the noble Antony wait?"

The herald bowed low and made assent.

"Let him come in and hear our answer."

The doors were flung wide, and, followed by his train of knights, Dellius, clad in his golden armor and his purple chlamys, walked with catlike step up the great hall, and made obeisance before the throne.

"Most Royal and beauteous Egypt," he said, in his soft voice, "as thou hast graciously been pleased to bid me, thy servant, I am here to take thy answer to the letter of the noble Antony the Triumvir, whom to-morrow I sail to meet at Tarsus, in Cilicia. And this will I say, Royal Egypt—craving pardon the while for the boldness of my speech—bethink thee well before words that cannot be unspoken fall from those sweet lips. Defy Antony, and Antony will wreck thee. But, like thy mother Aphrodite, rise glorious on his sight from the bosom of the Cyprian Wave, and for wreck he will give thee all that can be dear to woman's Royalty—empire and pomp of place, cities and the sway of men, fame and wealth and the diadem of rule made sure. For mark: Antony holds this Eastern World in the hollow of his warlike hand, and at his will kings are, and at his frown they cease to be."

And Dellius bowed his head, and folding his hands meekly on his breast, awaited answer.

For a while Cleopatra answered not, but sat like the sphinx Horemku, dumb and inscrutable, gazing with lost eyes down the length of that great hall.

Then, like soft music, her answer came, and trembling I listened for Egypt's challenge to the Roman:

"Noble Dellius, much have we bethought us of the matter of thy message from great Antony to our poor Royalty of Egypt. Much have we bethought us, and counsel have we taken from the oracles of the gods, from the wisest among our friends, and from the teaching of our heart, that ever, like a nesting-bird, broods over our people's weal. Sharp are the words that

thou hast brought across the sea ; methinks better had they been fitted to the ears of some petty, half-tamed Prince than to those of Egypt's Queen. Therefore have we numbered the legions that we can gather, and the triermes and the galleys wherewith we may breast the sea, and the moneys which shall buy us all things wanting to our war. And this we find, that, though Antony be strong, yet hath Egypt naught to fear from the strength of Antony."

She paused, and a murmur of applause of her high words ran down the hall. Only Dellius stretched out his hands as though to push them back. Then came the end !

" Noble Dellius ! Half are we minded there to bid our tongue stop, and, strong within our fortresses of stone and our other fortresses built of the hearts of men, abide the issue. And yet thus shalt thou not go. Guiltless are we of those charges against us that have come to the ears of noble Antony, and which now he rudely shouts in ours ; nor will we journey into Cilicia to answer them."

Here the murmur arose anew, while my heart beat high in triumph ; and in the pause that followed, Dellius spoke once more.

" Then Royal Egypt, my word to Antony is word of war ?"

" Nay," she answered ; " it shall be one of peace. Listen ! We said that we would not come to make answer to these charges, nor will we. But"—and she smiled for the first time—" gladly will we come, and that swiftly, in royal friendship to make known our fellowship of peace upon the banks of Cydnus."

I heard, and was bewildered. Could I hear aright ? Was it thus that Cleopatra kept her oaths ? Moved beyond the hold of reason, I lifted up my voice and cried :

" O Queen, *remember !*"

Like a lioness she turned upon me, with a flashing of the eyes and a swift shake of her lovely head.

" Peace, Slave !" she said ; " who bade thee break in upon our counsels ? Mind thou thy stars, and leave matters of the world to the rulers of the world !"

I sank back shamed, and as I did so once more I saw the smile of triumph on the face of Charmion, followed by what was, perchance, the shadow of pity for my fall.

"Now that yon brawling charlatan," said Dellius, pointing at me with his jewelled finger, "hath been rebuked, grant me leave, O Egypt, to thank thee from the heart for these gentle words."

"We ask no thanks from thee, noble Dellius; nor lies it in thy mouth to chide our servant," broke in Cleopatra, frowning heavily; "we will take thanks from the lips of Antony alone. Get thee to thy master, and say to him that ere he can make ready a fitting welcome our keels shall follow in the track of thine. And now farewell! Upon thy vessel thou shalt find some small token of our bounty."

Dellius bowed thrice and withdrew, while the court stood waiting the Queen's word. And I, too, waited, wondering if she would yet make good her promise, and name me Royal Spouse there in the face of Egypt. But naught she said. On'y still frowning heavily, she rose and, followed by the guards, left the throne and passed into the Alabaster Hall. Then the court broke up, and as the lords and councillors went by they looked on me with mockery. For though none knew all my secret nor how it stood 'twixt me and Cleopatra, yet were they jealous of the favor shown me by the Queen, and rejoiced greatly at my fall. But I took no heed of their mocking as I stood dazed with misery and felt the world of Hope slip from 'neath my feet.

CHAPTER XX.

OF THE REPROACH OF HARMACHIS; OF THE STRUGGLE OF HARMACHIS WITH THE GUARDS; OF THE QUICK BLOW STRUCK BY BRENNUS, AND OF THE SECRET SPEECH OF CLEOPATRA.

And at length, all being gone, I, too, turned to go, when a eunuch struck me on the shoulder and roughly

bade me wait on the presence of the Queen. An hour past and this fellow would have crawled to me on his knees; but he had heard, and now he treated me—so brutish is the nature of such slaves—as the world treats the fallen, with scorn. For to come low after being great is to learn all shame. Unhappy, therefore, are the great, for they may fall!

I turned upon the slave with so fierce a word that, curling, he sprang behind me; then I passed on to the Alabaster Hall, and was admitted of the guards. In the center of the hall, nigh to the fountain, sat Cleopatra, and with her were Charmion and the Greek girl Iras, and Merira and other of her waiting ladies. "Go," she said to these, "I would speak with my astrologer." So they went, and left us face to face.

"Stand thou there," she said, lifting her face for the first time. "Come not near to me, Harmachis: I trust thee not. Perchance thou hast found another dagger. Now, what hast thou to say? By what right didst thou dare to break in upon my talk with the Roman?"

I felt the blood rush through me like a storm, bitterness and burning anger took hold upon my heart. "What hast thou to say, Cleopatra?" I answered boldly. "Where is thy oath, sworn on the dead heart of Menka-ra, the ever-living? Where now thy challenge to this Roman Antony? Where thy oath that thou wouldst call me 'husband' in the face of Egypt?" And I choked and ceased.

"Well doth it become Harmachis who never was forsworn to speak to me of oaths!" she said in bitter mockery. "And yet, O thou most pure Priest of Isis; and yet, O thou most faithful friend, who never didst betray thy friends; and yet, O thou most steadfast, honorable, and upright man, who never didst barter thy birthright, thy country, and thy cause for the price of a woman's passing love: by what token knowest thou that my word is void?"

"Thy taunts I will not answer, Cleopatra," I said, holding back my heart as best I might, "for I have earned them all, though not from thee. By this token, then, I know it. Thou goest to visit Antony; thou goest, as said that Roman knave, 'tricked in thy best

attire,' to feast with him whom thou shouldst give to vultures for their feast. Perchance, for aught I know, thou art about to squander those treasures that thou hast filched from the body of Menka-ra, those treasures stored against the need of Egypt, upon wanton revels which shall complete the shame of Egypt. By these things, then, I know that thou art forsworn, and I, who, loving thee, believed thee, tricked; and by this, also, that thou who didst but yesternight swear to wed me, dost to-day cover me with taunts, and even before that Roman put me to an open shame!"

"To wed thee? And I did swear to wed thee? Well, and what is marriage? Is it the union of the heart, that bond beautiful as gossamer and than gossamer more light, which binds soul to soul as through the dreamy night of passion they float, a bond to be, perchance, melted in the dews of dawn? Or is it the iron link of enforced, unchanging union whereby if sinks the one the other must be dragged beneath the sea of circumstances, there, like a punished slave, to perish of unavoidable corruption. Marriage! I to marry! I to forget freedom and court the worst slavery of our sex, which, by the selfish will of man, the stronger, doth still bind us to a bed grown hateful, and enforce a service that love mayhap no longer hallows! Of what use, then, to be a Queen, if thereby I may not escape the evil of the meanly born? Mark thou, Harmachis: Woman being grown hath two ills to fear, death and marriage; and of these twain is marriage the more vile; for in death we may find rest, but in marriage, should it fail us, we must find hell. Nay, being above the breath of common slander that would blast those who of true virtue will not consent to stretch affection's bonds, I *love*, Harmachis, but I *marry* not!"

"And yesternight thou didst swear that thou wouldst wed me and call me to thy side before the face of Egypt!"

"And yesternight the red ring round the moon did mark the coming of the storm, and yet the day is fair! But who knows that the tempest may not break to-morrow? Who knows that I have not chosen the

easier path to save Egypt from the Roman? Who knows, Harmachis, that thou shalt not still call me 'wife?'"

Then no longer could I bear her falsehood, for I saw that she but played with me. And so I spoke that which was in my heart.

"Cleopatra," I cried, "thou didst swear to protect Egypt, and thou art about to betray Egypt to the Roman! Thou didst swear to use the treasures that I revealed to thee for the service of Egypt, and thou art about to use them to be her means of shame—to fashion them as fetters for her wrists! Thou didst swear to wed me, who loved thee, and for thee gave all, and thou dost mock me and reject me! Therefore I say—with the voice of the dread Gods I say it—that on *thee* shall fall the curse of Menka-ra, whom thou hast robbed, indeed! Let me go hence and work out my doom! Let me go, O, thou fair shame! thou living Lie! whom I have loved to my doom, and who hast brought upon me the last curse of doom! Let me hide myself and see thy face no more!"

She rose in her wrath, and terrible she was to see.

"Let thee go to stir up evil against me? Nay, Harmachis, thou shalt not go to build new plots against my throne! I say to thee that thou, too, shalt come to visit Antony in Cilicia, and there, perchance, I will let thee go! And ere I could answer, she had struck upon the silver gong that hung nigh to where she was.

Ere its rich echo had died away, there entered from one door, Charmion and the waiting women; and from the other, a file of guards—four of them of the Queen's body guard, mighty men, with winged helmets and long fair hair.

"Seize that traitor!" cried Cleopatra, pointing to me. The Captain of the Guard—it was Brennus—saluted and came toward me with drawn sword.

But I, being mad and desperate, and little caring if they slew me, flew straight at his throat, and dealt him such a heavy blow that the great man fell headlong, and his armor clashed upon the marble floor. And as he fell I seized his sword and targe, and, meeting the next, who rushed on me with a shout, caught

his blow upon the shield, and in answer smote with all my strength. The sword fell where the neck is set into the shoulder and shearing through the joints of his harness slew him, so that his knees were loosened and he sank down dead. And the third as he came, I caught upon the point of my sword before he could strike, and it pierced him and he died. Then the last rushed on me with a cry of "Taranis!" and I, too, rushed on him, for my blood was aflame. And the women shrieked, only Cleopatra said naught, but stood and watched the unequal fray. We met, and I struck with all my strength, and a mighty blow it was, for the sword shore through the iron shield and shattered there, leaving me weaponless. With a shout of triumph the guard swung up his sword and smote down upon my head, but with my shield I caught the blow. Again he smote, and again I parried; but when a third time he raised his sword I saw this might not endure, so with a cry I hurled my buckler at his face. Glancing from his shield it struck him on the breast and staggered him. Then, before he could gain his balance, I rushed in beneath his guard and gripped him round the middle. For a full minute the tall man and I struggled furiously, and then, so great was my strength in those days, I lifted him like a toy and dashed him down upon the marble floor in such a fashion that his bones were shattered so that he spake no more. But I could not save myself and fell upon him, and as I fell the Captain Brennus, whom I had smitten to earth with my fist, having once more found his sense, came up behind me and smote me sore upon the head and shoulders with the sword of one of those whom I had slain. But I being on the ground, the blow fell not with all its weight, also my thick hair and brodered cap broke its force; and thus it came to pass that, though sore wounded, the life was yet whole in me. But no more could I struggle.

Then the cowardly eunuchs, who had gathered at the sound of blows, and stood huddled together like a herd of cattle, seeing that I was spent, threw themselves upon me, and would have slain me with their knives. But Brennus, now that I was down, would

strike no more, but stood waiting. And the eunuchs had surely slain me, for Cleopatra stood like one who watches in a dream and made no sign. Already was my head dragged back and their knife points at my throat, when Charmion, rushing forward, threw herself upon me, and, calling them "Dogs!" desperately thrust her body before them in such a fashion that smite they could not. Now Brennus, with an oath, seized first one and then another and cast them from me.

"Spare his life, Queen!" he cried, in his barbarous Latin. "By Jupiter, he is a brave man! Myself felled like an ox in the shambles, and three of my boys finished by a man without armor, and taken unawares! I grudge them not to such a man! A boon, Queen! Spare his life, and give him to me!"

"Ay, spare him! spare him!" cried Charmion, white and trembling.

Cleopatra drew near and looked upon the dead and him who lay dying as I had dashed him to the ground, and on me, her lover of two days gone, whose head rested now on Charmion's white robes.

I met the Queen's glance. "Spare not!" I gasped; "*væ victis!*" Then a flush gathered on her brow, methinks it was a flush of shame!

"Dost love this man at heart, Charmion," she said with a little laugh, "that thou thrustest thy tender body 'twixt him and the knives of these sexless hounds?" and she cast a look of scorn upon the eunuchs.

"Nay," answered the girl, fiercely. "But I cannot stand by to see a brave man murdered by such as these."

"Ay!" said Cleopatra, "he is a brave man, and gallantly he fought; never have I seen so fierce a fight even in the games at Rome! Well, I spare his life though 'tis weak of me, womanish weak. Take him to his chamber and guard him till he is healed or dead."

And then my brain reeled, a great sickness seized upon me, and I sank into the nothingness of swoon.

Dreams, dreams, dreams! without end and eve

changing, as for years and years I seemed to toss upon a sea of agony. And through them a vision of a dark-eyed woman's tender face and the touch of a white hand soothing me to rest. Visions, too, of a Royal countenance bending at times over my rocking bed—a countenance that I could not grasp, but whose beauty flowed through my fevered veins and was a part of me—Visions of childhood and of the Temple towers of Abothis, and of the white-haired Amenemhat, my father—ay! and an ever-present vision of that dread hall in Amenti, and of the small altar and the Spirits clad in flame! There I seemed to wander everlastingly, calling on the Holy Mother, whose memory I could not grasp; calling ever and in vain! For no cloud descended upon the altar, only from time to time the voice pealed aloud: “Strike out the name of Harmachis, child of Earth, from the living Book of Her, who Was and Is and Shall Be! *Lost! lost! lost!*”

And then another voice would answer:

“Not yet! not yet! Repentance is at hand; strike not out the name of Harmachis, child of Earth, from the living Book of Her, who Was and Is and Shall Be! By suffering may sin be wiped away!”

I woke to find myself in my own chamber in the tower of the palace. So weak was I that I scarce could lift my hand, and life seemed but to flutter in my breast as flutters a dying dove. I could not turn my head; I could not stir; yet in my heart there was a sense of rest, and of dark trouble done. The light hurt my eyes; I shut them; and as I shut them, heard the sweep of a woman's robes upon the stair, and a swift, light step that well I knew. It was that of Cleopatra!

She entered, and her footfall drew nigh. I felt her come! Every pulse in my poor frame beat an answer to her footfall, and all my mighty love and hate rose from the darkness of my death-like sleep and rent me in their struggle! She leaned over me; her ambrosial breath played upon my face: I could hear the beating of her heart! Lower she leaned, till at last her lips touched me softly on the brow. “Poor man!” I heard her murmur. “Poor, weak, dying Man! Fate hath

been hard to thee ! Too good wert thou to be the sport of such a one as I, the pawn that I must move in my play of policy ! Ah ! Harmachis ! thou shouldst have ruled the game ! They could give thee learning those plotting priests ; but knowledge of mankind they could not give thee, nor fence thee 'gainst the march of Nature's law. And thou didst love me with all thy heart—ah ! well I know it ! Manlike, thou didst love the eyes that, as a pirate's lights, beckoned thee to shipwrecked ruin, and didst hang doting on the lips that lied thy heart away and call thee 'slave' ! Well the game was fair, for thou wouldst have slain me ; and yet I grieve ! So thou dost die ? and this is my farewell to thee ! Never may we meet again on earth ; and perchance, 'tis well ; for who knows, when my hour of tenderness is past, how I might deal with thee, didst thou live ? Thou dost die, they say—those learned, long-faced fools, who, if they let thee die, shall pay the price ! And where, then, shall we meet again when my last throw is thrown ? We shall be equal there, in the kingdom that Osiris rules. A little time, a few years—perchance to-morrow, and we shall meet ; then, knowing all I am, how wilt thou greet me there ? Nay, here, as there, still must thou love me ; for injuries cannot touch the immortality of such a love as thine ! Contempt alone can, like acid, eat away the strong love of noble hearts and reveal the pitiful truth in its poor nakedness. Still must thou love me. Harmachis ; for whatever my sins, yet am I great and set above thy scorn. Would that I could have loved thee as thou lovest me ! Almost did I so when thou slewest those guards ; and yet, not quite.

“ Oh, what a fenced city is my heart, that none can take it, and, e'en when I throw wide open its doors, no man may win its citadel ! Oh, to put away this loneliness and lose me in another's soul. Oh, for a year, a month, an hour to quite forget policy, peoples and my pomp of place, and be but a loving woman ! Harmachis, fare thee well ! Go join great Julius whom thine art called up from death before me, and take Egypt's greetings to him. Ah, well I fooled thee ; and I fooled Cæsar—perchance before 'tis done, fate

will find me and myself I shall be fooled ! Harmachis, fare thee well !”

She turned to go, and as she turned I heard the sweep of another dress and the light fall of another woman’s foot.

“ Ah ! ’tis thou, Charmion. Well, for all thy watching the man dies.”

“ Ay,” she answered, in a voice thick with grief. “ Ay, O Queen, so say the physicians. Forty hours hath he been in stupor so deep that at times his breath could hardly lift this tiny feather’s weight, and scarce could my ear, placed against his breast, take notice of the rising of his heart. For ten long days I now have watched him, watched him day and night, till mine eyes stare wide with want of sleep, and for faintness, scarce can I keep myself from falling. And of all my labor this is the end ! The blow of that accursed Brennus had done its work, and Harmachis dies !”

“ Love counts not its labor, Charmion, nor can it weigh its tenderness in the scale of purchase. That which it hath it gives, and craves for more to give and give, till the soul’s infinity be drained. Dear to thy heart are these nights of watching ; sweet to thy weary eyes is that sad sight of strength brought so low that it hangs upon thy weakness like a babe unto its mother’s breast ! For, Charmion, thou dost love this man who loves not thee, and now that he is helpless thou canst pour thy passion o’er the unanswering darkness of his soul and cheat thyself with dream of what yet might be !”

—“ I love him not, as thou hast proof, O Queen ! How can I love one who would have slain thee, who art as my father’s sister ? ’Tis for pity that I nurse him.”

She laughed a little as she answered : “ Pity is love’s own twin. Wondrous wayward are the paths of woman’s love, and thou hast shown thine strangely, that I know. But the more high the love the more deep the gulf whereinto it can fall—ay, and thence soar again to heaven, once more to fall ! Poor woman, thou art thy passions’ plaything : now tender as the morning sky, and now, when jealousy grips thy heart, more cruel than the sea. Well, thus are we made.

Soon, after all this troubling naught will be left thee but tears, remorse, and memory."

And she went forth.

CHAPTER XXI.

OF THE TENDER CARE OF CHARMION ; OF THE HEALING OF HARMACHIS ; OF THE SAILING OF THE FLEET OF CLEOPATRA FOR CILICIA ; AND OF THE SPEECH OF BRENNUS TO HARMACHIS.

Cleopatra went, and for a while I lay silent, gathering up my strength to speak. But Charmion came and stood over me, and I felt a great tear fall from her dark eyes upon my face, as the first heavy drop of rain falls from a stormy cloud.

"Thou goest," she whispered—"thou goest fast whither I may not follow ! O Harmachis, how gladly would I give my life for thine !"

Then at length I opened my eyes, and as best I could I spoke :

"Restrain thy grief, dear friend," I said, "I live yet ; and, in truth, I feel as though new life did gather in my breast !"

She gave a little cry of joy, and never saw I aught more beautiful than the change that came upon her weeping face ! It was as when the first lights of the day run up the ashen pallor of that sad sky which veils the night from dawn. All rosy grew her lovely countenance ; her dim eyes shone out like stars ; and a smile of wonderment, more sweet than the sudden smile of the sea as its ripples wake to brightness beneath the kiss of the risen moon, broke through her rain of tears.

"Thou livest !" she cried, throwing herself upon her knees besides my couch. "Thou livest—and I thought thee gone ! Thou art come back to me ! Oh ! what

say I? How foolish is a woman's heart! 'Tis this long watching! Nay; sleep and rest thee, Harmachis!—why dost thou talk? Not one more word, I command thee, straightly! Oh, where is the draught left by that long-bearded fool? Nay, thou shalt have no draught! There, sleep, Harmachis; sleep!" and she crouched down at my side and laid her cold hand upon my brow, murmuring, "*Sleep, sleep, sleep!*"

And when I woke up there still she was, but the lights of dawn were peeping through the casement. There still she knelt, one hand upon my forehead, and her head, in all its disarray of curls, resting upon her outstretched arm. "Charmion," I whispered, "have I slept?"

Instantly she was wide awake, and gazing on me with tender eyes. "Yea, thou hast slept, Harmachis."

"How long, then, have I slept?"

"Nine hours."

"And thou hast held thy place there, at my side, for nine long hours?"

"Yea, it is naught; I also have slept—I feared to waken thee if I stirred."

"Go rest thee," I said; "it shames me to think of this thing. Go rest thee, Charmion!"

"Vex not thyself," she answered—"see, I will bid a slave watch thee, and to wake me if thou needst aught; I sleep there, in the outer chamber. Peace—I go!" and she strove to rise, but, so cramped was she, fell straightway on the floor.

Scarce can I tell the sense of shame that filled me when I saw her fall. Alas! I could not stir to help her.

"It is naught," she said; "move not, I did but catch my foot. There!" and she rose, again to fall—"a pest upon my awkwardness! why—I must be sleeping!—'tis well now. I'll send the slave," and she staggered thence like one o'ercome with wine.

And after that, once more I slept, for I was very weak. When I woke it was afternoon, and I craved for food, which Charmion brought me.

I ate! "Then I die not?" I said.

"Nay," she answered, with a toss of her head,

"thou wilt live. In truth, I did waste my pity on thee."

"And thy pity did save my life," I said wearily, for now I remembered.

"It is naught," she answered carelessly. "After all, thou art my cousin; also, I love nursing; 'tis a woman's trade. Like enough I had done as much for any slave. Now, too, that the danger is past, I leave thee."

"Better hadst thou done to let me die, Charmion," I said after a while, "for life to me can now be naught but one long shame. Tell me, then, when sails Cleopatra for Cilicia?"

"In twenty days she sails, and with such pomp and glory as Egypt hath never seen. Of a truth, I cannot guess where she has found the gold to gather in this store of splendor, as a husbandman gathers his rich fruits."

But I, knowing whence came the wealth, groaned in bitterness of spirit, and made no answer.

"Goest thou also, Charmion?" I asked, presently.

"Ay, I and all the Court. Thou, too—thou goest."

"I go! Nay, why is this?"

"Because thou art her slave, and must march in gilded chains behind her chariot; because she fears to leave thee here in Khem; because it is her will, and there is an end."

"Charmion, can I not escape?"

"Escape, thou poor sick man! Nay, how canst thou escape? E'en now most strictly art thou guarded. And if thou didst escape, whither wouldst thou fly? There's not an honest man in Egypt but would spit on thee in scorn!"

Once more I groaned in spirit, and being so weak, I felt the tears roll a-down my cheek.

"Weep not!" she said hastily, and turning her face aside. "Be a man, and brave these troubles out. Thou hast sown, now must thou reap; but after harvest the waters rise and wash away the roots, and then once more comes seed time. Perchance, yonder in Cilicia, a way may be found when once more thou art

strong whereby thou mayst fly—if in truth thou canst bear thy life apart from Cleopatra's smile; then in some far land must thou dwell till these things are forgotten. And now my task is done, so fare thee well. At times will I come and see that thou needest naught."

So she went, and thenceforward was I nursed, and that skilfully, by the physician and two women slaves; and as my wound healed so my strength came back to me, slowly at first, then most swiftly. In four days from that time I left my couch, and in three more I could walk an hour in the palace gardens; another week and I could read and think, though I went no more to Court. And at length one afternoon Charmion came and bade me make ready, for in two days would the fleet sail, first for the coast of Syria, and thence to the gulf of Issus and Cilicia.

Thereon, with all formality, and in writing, I craved leave of Cleopatra that I might be left, urging that my health was even now so feeble that I could not travel. But in answer a message was sent to me that I must come. And so, on the appointed day, I was carried in a litter down to the boat, and together with that very soldier who had cut me down, the Captain Brennus, and others of his troop (who, indeed, were sent to guard me), we rowed aboard the vessel where she lay at anchor with the rest of the great fleet. For Cleopatra was voyaging as though to war in much pomp, and escorted by a mighty fleet of ships, whereof her galley, built like a house and lined throughout with cedar and silken hangings, was the most beautiful and costly that the world has ever seen. But on this vessel I went not, and, therefore, it chanced that I saw not Cleopatra nor Charmion till we landed at the mouth of the River Cydnus. The signal being made, the fleet set sail; and the wind being fair, on the evening of the second day we came to Joppa. Thence we sailed slowly with contrary winds up the coast of Syria, making Cæsarea and Ptolemais and Tyrus and Berytus and past Lebanon's white brow crowned with his crest of cedars, on to Heraclea and across the Gulf of Issus to the mouth of Cydnus. And ever as we journeyed the strong breath of the sea brought back my health,

till at length, save for a line of white upon my head, where the sword had fallen, was I almost as I had been. And one night, as we drew near Cydnus, while Brennus and I sat alone together on the deck, his eye fell upon the white mark his sword had made, and he swore a great oath by his heathen gods. "An' thou hadst died, lad," he said, "methinks I could never again have held up my head! Ah! that was a coward stroke, and shamed am I to think that I should have struck it, and thou on the ground and with thy back to me! Knowest thou that when thou didst lie 'twixt life and death, every day I came to ask tidings of thee? and I swore by Taranis that if thou didst die I'd turn my back upon that soft palace life and then away for the North."

"Nay, trouble not, Brennus," I answered; "it was thy duty."

"Mayhap! but there are duties that a brave man should not do—nay, not at the bidding of any Queen who ever ruled in Egypt! Thy blow had dazed me or I had not struck. What is it, lad?—art in trouble with this Queen of ours? Why art thou dragged a prisoner upon this pleasure party? Knowest thou that we are strictly charged that if thou dost escape our lives shall pay the price?"

"Ay, in sore trouble, friend," I answered; "ask me no more."

"Then, being of the age thou art—there's a woman in it, that swear I—and, perchance, though I am rough and foolish, I might make a guess. Look thou, lad, what sayest thou? I am a-weary of the service of Cleopatra and this hot land of deserts and of luxury, that sap a man's strength and drain his pocket; and so are others whom I wot of. What sayest thou; let's take one of these unwieldy vessels and away to the North? I'll lead thee to a better land than Egypt—a land of lake and mountain and great forests of sweet-scented pine; ay, and find thee a girl fit to mate with, mine own niece—a strong girl, and tall, with wide blue eyes, and long, fair hair, and arms that could crack thy ribs were she to hug thee! Come, what sayest thou? Put away the past, and away for the bonny North, and be a son to me."

For a moment I thought, and then sadly shook my head; for though sorely was I tempted to be gone, I knew that in Egypt lay my fate, and my fate I might not fly.

"It may not be, Brennus," I answered. "Fain would I that it might be, but I am bound by a chain of destiny which I cannot break, and in the land of Egypt I must live and die."

"As thou wilt, lad," said the old warrior. "Dearly should I have loved to marry thee among my people and make a son of thee. At the least, remember that while I am here thou hast Brennus for a friend. And one thing more: beware of that beauteous Queen of thine, for, by Taranis, perchance an hour may come when she will hold that thou knowest too much, and then—" and he drew his hand across his throat. "And now good night; a cup of wine, then to sleep for to-morrow the foolery—"

[Here several lengths of the second roll of papyrus are so broken as to be indecipherable. They seem to have been descriptive of Cleopatra's voyage up the Cydnus to the city of Tarsus.]

And [the writing continues] to those who could take joy in such things the sight must, indeed, have been a gallant one. For the stern of our galley was covered with sheets of beaten gold, the sails were of the scarlet of Tyre, and the oars of silver dipped in the water to the measure of music. And there in the center of the vessel, beneath an awning ablaze with gold embroidery, lay Cleopatra, attired as the Roman Venus (and surely Venus was not more fair!), in a thin robe of whitest silk, bound in beneath her breast with a golden girdle delicately graven o'er with scenes of love. All about her were little rosy boys, chosen for their beauty, and clad in naught save downy wings strapped upon their shoulders, and on their backs Cupid's bow and quiver, who fanned her with fans of plumes. And upon the vessel's decks, handling the cordage that was of silken web, and softly singing to the sound of the harps and the beat of the oars, stood no rough sailors, but women lovely to behold, some clad as Graces and some as Nereids—that is, scarce

clad at all, save in their scented hair. And behind the couch, with drawn sword, stood Brennus, in splendid armor and winged helm of gold; and by him others—I among them—in robes richly worked, and knew that I was indeed a slave! On the high poop also burned golden censers filled with costliest incense, whereof the fragrant steam hung in little clouds about our wake.

Thus, as in a dream of luxury, followed by many ships, we glided on toward the wooded slopes of Taurus, at whose foot lay that ancient city Tarshish. And ever as we came the people gathered on the banks and ran before us, shouting, "Venus is risen from the sea! Venus hath come to visit Bacchus!" We drew near to the city, and all its people—every one who could walk or be carried—crowded down in thousands to the docks, and with them came the whole army of Antony, so that at length the Triumvir was left alone upon the judgment-seat.

With them came Dellius, the false tongued, fawning and bowing, and in the name of Antony gave the "Queen of Beauty" greeting, bidding her to a feast that Antony had made ready. But she made high answer, and said: "Forsooth, 'tis Antony who should wait on us; not we on Antony. Bid the noble Antony to our poor table this night, else we dine alone."

Dellius went, bowing to the ground; the feast was made ready; and then at last I set eyes on Antony. Clad in purple robes he came, a great man and beautiful to see, set in the stout prime of life, with bright eyes of blue, and curling hair, and features cut sharply as a Grecian gem. For great he was of form and royal of mien, and with an open countenance, whereon his thoughts were writ so clear that all might read them; only the weakness of the mouth belied the power of the brow. He came companioned by his generals, and when he reached the couch whereon Cleopatra lay he stood astonished, gazing on her with wide-opened eyes. She, too, gazed on him earnestly; I saw the red blood run up beneath her skin, and a great pang of jealousy seized upon my heart. And Charmion, who saw all beneath her downcast eyes, saw this also and

smiled. But Cleopatra spoke no word, only she stretched out her white hand for him to kiss; and he, saying no word, took her hand and kissed it.

"Behold, noble Antony!" she said at last in her voice of music, "thou hast called me, and I am come."

"Venus has come," he answered in his deep notes, and still holding his eyes fast fixed upon her face. "I called a woman: a Goddess hath risen from the deep!"

"To find a God to greet her on the land," she laughed with ready wit. "Well, a truce to compliments, for being on the earth e'en Venus is a-hungred. Noble Antony, thy hand."

The trumpets blared, and through the bowing crowd, Cleopatra, followed by her train, passed hand in hand with Antony to the feast.

[Here there is another break in the papyrus.]

CHAPTER XXII.

OF THE FEAST OF CLEOPATRA; OF THE MELTING OF THE PEARL; OF THE SAYING OF HARMACHIS; AND OF CLEOPATRA'S VOWS OF LOVE.

On the third night once more was the feast prepared in the hall of the great house that had been set aside to the use of Cleopatra, and on this night its splendor was greater even than on the nights before. For the twelve triclinia (couches) that were set about the table were embossed with gold, and those of Cleopatra and Antony were of gold set with jewels. The dishes also were all of gold set with jewels, the walls were hung with purple cloths sewn with gold, and on the floor were strewn fresh roses ankle deep, covered with a net of gold, that as the slaves trod them sent up their perfume. Once again was I bid to stand with Charmion and Iras and Merira behind the couch of Cleopatra,

and, like a slave, from time to time call out the hours as they flew. And there being no help, wild at heart I went; but this I swore—it should be for the last time, for I could not bear that shame. For though I would not yet believe what Charmion told me—that Cleopatra was about to become the love of Antony—yet could I no more endure this ignominy and torture. For from Cleopatra now I had no words save such words as a Queen speaks to her slave, and methinks it gave her dark heart pleasure to torment me.

Thus it came to pass that I, the Pharaoh, crowned of Khem, stood among eunuchs and waiting women behind the couch of Egypt's Queen while the feast went merrily and the wine-cup passed. And ever Antony sat, his eyes fixed upon the face of Cleopatra, who from time to time let her deep glance lose itself in his, and then for a little while their talk died away. For he told her tales of war and deeds that he had done—ay, and love-jests such as are not meet for the ears of women. But at naught took she offence; rather, falling into his humor, would she cap his stories with others of a finer wit, but not less shameless.

At length, the rich meal being finished, Antony gazed at the splendor round him.

"Tell me, then, most lovely Egypt!" he said, "are the sands of Nile compact of gold, that thou canst, night by night, thus squander the ransom of a King upon a single feast? Whence comes this untold wealth?"

I bethought me of the tomb of the divine Menka-ra, whose holy treasure was thus wickedly wasted, and looked up, so that Cleopatra's eyes caught mine; but, reading my thoughts, she frowned heavily.

"Why, noble Antony," she said, "surely it is naught! In Egypt we have our secrets, and know whence to conjure riches at our need. Say, what is the value of this golden service, and of the meats and drinks that have been set before us?"

He cast his eyes about, and hazarded a guess.

"Maybe, a thousand sesteritia."

"Thou hast understated it by half, noble Antony! But, such as it is, I give it thee and those with thee as

a free token of my friendship. And more will I show thee now: I, myself, will eat and drink ten thousand sestertia at a draught."

"That cannot be, fair Egypt!"

She laughed, and bade a slave bring her vinegar in a glass. When it was brought she set it before her and laughed again, while Antony, rising from his couch, drew near and sat himself at her side, and all the company leant forward to see what she would do. And this she did: From her ears she took one of those great pearls, which last of all had been drawn from the body of the divine Pharaoh; and before any could guess her purpose she let it fall into the vinegar. Then came silence, the silence of wonder, and slowly the peerless pearl melted in the acid. When it was melted she took the glass and shook it, then drank the vinegar to the last drop.

"More vinegar, slave!" she cried, "my meal is but half finished!" and she drew forth the second pearl.

"By Bacchus, no! that shalt thou not!" cried Antony, snatching at her hands; "I have seen enough." And at that moment, moved thereto by I know not what, I called aloud:

"The hour falls—the hour of the coming of the curse of Menka-ra!"

An ashy witness grew upon Cleopatra's face and furiously she turned upon me, while all the company gazed wondering, not knowing what the words might mean.

"Thou ill-omened slave!" she cried. "Speak thus once more and thou shalt be scourged with rods!—ay, scourged like an evil-doer—that I promise thee, Harmachis!"

"What means the knave of an astrologer?" asked Antony. "Speak, Sirrah! and make clear thy meaning, for those who deal in curses must warrant their wares."

"I am a servant of the Gods, noble Antony. That which the Gods put in my mind that must I say; nor can I read their meaning," I answered humbly.

"Oh! oh! thou servest the Gods, dost thou, thou many-colored mystery?" (This he said having refer-

ence to my splendid robes.) "Well, I serve the Goddesses, which is a softer cult. And there's this between us: that though what they put in my mind I say, neither can I read their meaning," and he glanced at Cleopatra as one who questions.

"Let the knave be," she said impatiently; "to-morrow we'll be rid of him. Sirrah, begone!"

I bowed and went; and, as I went, I heard Antony say; "Well, a knave he may be, for that all men are, but this for thy astrologer—he hath a royal air and the eye of a king—ay, and wit in it."

Without the door I paused, not knowing what to do, for I was bewildered with misery; and, as I stood, some one touched me on the hand. I glanced up—it was Charmion, who, in the confusion of the rising of the guests, had slipped away and followed me.

For in trouble, Charmion was ever at my side.

"Follow me," she whispered; "thou art in danger."

I turned and followed her. Why should I not?

"Whither go we?" I asked at length.

"To my chamber," she said. "Fear not, we ladies of Cleopatra's Court have small good fame to lose. If any one by chance should see us, they'll think that 'tis a love-tryst, and such are all the fashion."

I followed, and, presently, skirting the crowd, we came, unseen to a little side entrance that led to a stair up which we passed. The stair ended in a passage; we turned down it till we found a door on the left hand. Silently Charmion entered, and I followed her into a dark chamber. Being in she barred the door, and, kindling tinder to a flame, lit a hanging lamp. As the light grew strong I gazed around. The chamber was not large, and had but one casement, closely shuttered. For the rest, it was simply furnished, having white walls, some chests for garments, an ancient chair, what I took to be a tiring table, whereon were combs, perfumes, and all the frippery that pertains to woman, and a white bed with a brodered coverlid, over which was hung a gnat gauze.

"Be seated, Harmachis," she said, pointing to the chair.

I took the chair, and Charmion, throwing back the gnat gauze, sat herself upon the bed before me.

"Knowest thou what I heard Cleopatra say as thou didst leave the banqueting hall?" she asked presently.

"Nay, I know not."

"She gazed after thee, and, as I went over to her to do some service, she murmured to herself: 'By Serapis, I will make an end! No longer will I wait; to-morrow he shall be strangled!'"

"So!" I said; "it may be; though, after all that has been, scarce can I believe that she will murder me."

"Why canst thou not believe it, O thou most foolish of men? Dost forget how nigh thou was to death there in the Alabaster Hall? Who saved thee then from the knives of the eunuchs? Was it Cleopatra? Or was it I and Brennus? Stay, I will tell thee. Thou canst not yet believe it, because, in thy folly, thou dost not think it possible that the woman who has but lately been as a wife to thee can now, in so short a time, doom thee to be basely done to death. Nay, answer not—I know all; and this I tell thee—thou hast not measured the depth of Cleopatra's perfidy, nor canst thou dream the blackness of her wicked heart. She had surely slain thee in Alexandria had she not feared that thy slaughter, being noised abroad, might bring trouble on her. Therefore has she brought thee here to kill thee secretly. For what more canst thou give her?—she has thy heart's love, and is wearied of thy strength and beauty. She has robbed thee of thy Royal birthright and brought thee, a King, to stand amidst her waiting women behind her at her feasts; she has won from thee the great secret of the holy treasure!"

"Ah, thou knowest that?"

"Yea, I know all; and to-night thou seest how the wealth stored against the need of Khem is being squandered to fill up the wanton luxury of Khem's Macedonian Queen! Thou seest how she hath kept her oath to wed thee honorably! Harmachis—at length thine eyes are open to the truth!"

"Ay, I see too well; she swore she loved me, and, fool that I was, I did believe her!"

"She swore she loved thee!" answered Charmion, lifting her dark eyes: "now will I show thee how she doth love thee. Knowest thou what was this house? It was a priest's college; and, as thou wottest, Harmachis, priests have their ways. This little chamber aforetime was the chamber of the Head Priest, and the chamber that is beyond and below was the gathering room of the other priests. All this the old slave who keeps the place told me, and also she revealed what I shall show thee. Now, Harmachis, be silent as the dead, and follow me!"

She blew out the lamp, and by the little light that crept through the shattered casement led me by the hand to the far corner of the room. Here she pressed upon the wall, and a door opened in its thickness. We entered, and she closed the spring. Now we were in a little chamber, some five cubits in length by four in breadth; for a faint light struggled into the closet, and also the sound of voices, whence I knew not. Loosing my hand, she crept to the end of the place, and looked steadfastly at the wall; then crept back, and, whispering "*silence!*" led me forward with her. Then I saw that there were eyeholes in the wall, which pierced it, and were hidden on the farther side by carved work in stone. I looked through the hole that was in front of me, and this I saw. Six cubits below was the level of the floor of another chamber, lit with fragrant lamps, and most richly furnished. It was the sleeping place of Cleopatra, and there, within ten cubits of where we stood, sat Cleopatra on a gilded couch; and by her side sat Antony.

"Tell me," Cleopatra murmured—for so was this place built that every word spoken in the room below came to the ears of the listener above—"tell me, noble Antony, wast pleased with my poor festival?"

"Ay," he answered in his deep soldier's voice; "ay, Egypt, I have made feasts, and been bidden to feasts, but never saw I aught like thine; and this I tell thee, though I am rough of tongue and unskilled in pretty sayings such as women love, thou wast the richest sight of all that splendid board. The red wine was not so red as thy beauteous cheek, the roses smelt

not so sweet as the odor of thy hair, and no sapphire there with its changing light was so lovely as thy eyes of ocean blue."

"What! praise from Antony? Sweet words from the lips of him whose writings are so harsh? Why, 'tis praise, indeed!"

"Ay," he went on, "'twas a royal feast, though I grieved that thou didst waste that great pearl; and what meant that hour-calling astrologer of thine, with his ill-omened talk of the curse of Menka-ra?"

A shadow fled across her glowing face. "I know not; he was lately wounded in a brawl and methinks the blow has crazed him."

"He seemed not crazed, and there was that about his voice which doth ring in my ears like some oracle of fate. So wildly, too, he looked upon thee, Egypt, with those piercing eyes of his, like one who loved and yet hated through the love."

"'Tis a strange man, I tell thee, noble Antony, and a learned. Myself, at times, I almost fear him, for deeply is he versed in the ancient arts of Egypt. Knowest thou that the man is of royal blood, and once he plotted to slay me? But I won him over, and slew him not, for he had the key to secrets that I fain would learn; and, indeed, I love his wisdom, and to listen to his deep talk of all hidden things."

"By Bacchus, but I grow jealous of the knave! And now, Egypt?"

"And now I have sucked his knowledge dry and have no more cause to fear him. Didst thou not see that these three nights I have made him stand a slave amid my slaves, and call aloud the hours as they fled in festival? No captive king marching in thy Roman triumphs can have suffered keener pangs than that proud Egyptian Prince as he stood and shamed behind my couch."

Here Charmion laid her hand on mine and pressed it, as though in tenderness.

"Well, he shall trouble us no more with his words of evil omen," Cleopatra went on slowly; "to-morrow morn he dies—dies swiftly and in secret, leaving no trace of what his fate hath been. On this is my mind

fixed ; of a truth, noble Antony, it is fixed. Even as I speak the fear of this man grows and gathers in my breast. Half am I minded to give the word even now, for till he be dead I breathe not freely," and she made as though to rise.

"Let it be till morning," he said, catching her by the hand ; "the soldiers drink, and the deed will be ill done. 'Tis pity, too, I love not to think of men slaughtered in their sleep."

"In the morning, perchance, may the hawk have flown," she answered, pondering. "He hath keen ears, this Harmachis, and can summon things that are not of the earth to aid him. Perchance even now he hears me in the spirit; for, of a truth, I seem to feel his presence breathing round me. I could tell thee—but no, let him be! Noble Antony, be my tiring woman and loose me this crown of gold; it chafes my brow. Be gentle, hurt me not—so."

He lifted the uræus crown from her brows, and she shook loose her heavy weight of hair that fell about her like a garment."

"Take thy crown, Royal Egypt," he said, speaking low, "take it from my hand; I will not rob thee of it, but rather set it more firmly on that beauteous brow."

"What means my Lord?" she asked, smiling and looking into his eyes.

"What mean I? Why, then, this; hither thou camest at my bidding, to make answer to the charges laid against thee as to matters politic. And knowest thou, Egypt, that hadst thou been other than thou art thou hadst not gone back to Queen it on the Nile; for of this I am sure, the charges against thee are true in fact. But being what thou art—and look thou! never did Nature serve a woman better!—I forgive thee all. E'en for the sake of thy grace and beauty I forgive thee that which hath not been forgiven to virtue, or to patriotism, or to the dignity of age! See now how good a thing is woman's wit and loveliness, that can make kings forget their duty and cozen e'en blindfolded Justice to peep ere she lifts her sword! Take back thy crown, O Egypt! my care now it is that, though it be heavy, it shall not chafe thee."

"Royal words are those, most noble Antony!" she made answer, "gracious and generous words, such as befit the Conqueror of the world! And touching my misdeeds in the past—if misdeeds there have been—this I say, and this alone—then I knew not Antony. For, knowing Antony, who could sin against him? What woman could lift a sword against one who must be to all women as a God—one who, seen and known, draws after him the whole allegiance of the heart, as the sun draws flowers? And what more can I say and not cross the bounds of woman's modesty? Why, only this—set that crown upon my brow, great Antony, and I will take it as a gift from thee, by the giving made doubly dear, and to thy uses will I guard it—There now am I thy vassal Queen, and through me all old Egypt that I rule doth homage unto Antony the Triumvir, who shall be Antony the Emperor and Khem's Imperial Lord!"

And he, having set the crown upon her locks, stood gazing on her, grown passionate in the warm breath of her living beauty, till at length he caught her by both hands, and, drawing her to him kissed her thrice, saying—

"Cleopatra, I love thee, Sweet!—I love thee as ne'er I loved before!"

She drew back from his embrace, smiling softly; and as she did so the golden circlet of the sacred snakes fell, being but loosely set upon her brow, and rolled away into the darkness beyond the ring of light.

Even in the bitter anguish of my heart I saw the omen and knew its evil import. But these twain took no note.

"Thou lovest me?" she said most sweetly; "how know I that thou lovest me? Perchance 'tis Fulvia whom thou lovest—Fulvia, thy wedded wife?"

"Nay, 'tis not Fulvia; 'tis thee, Cleopatra, and thee alone. Many women have looked favorably upon me from my boyhood up, but to never a one have I known such desire as to thee, O thou Wonder of the World, like unto whom no woman ever was! Canst thou love me, Cleopatra, and to me be true—not for my place and power, not for that which I can give or can with-

hold, not for the stern music of my legions' tramp, or for the light that flows from my bright star of fortune; but for myself, for the sake of Antony, the rough captain, grown old in camps? Ay, for the sake of Antony the reveller, the frail, the unfixed of purpose, but who yet never did desert a friend, or rob a poor man, or take an enemy unawares? Say, canst thou love me, Egypt? for, if thou canst, why I am more happy than though to-night I sat crowned in the Capitol at Rome absolute Monarch of the World!"

And ever as he spoke she gazed on him with wonderful eyes, and in them shone a light of truth and honesty such as was strange to me.

"Thou speakest plainly," she said, "and sweet are thy words unto mine ears—sweet would they be, even were things otherwise than they are, for what woman would not love to see the world's master at her feet? But things being as they are, why, Antony, what can be so sweet as thy sweet words? The smooth harbor of his rest to the storm-tossed mariner—surely that is sweet! The dream of heaven's bliss that cheers the poor ascetic priest on his path of sacrifice—surely that is sweet! The sight of Dawn, the rosy-fingered, coming in his promise to glad the watching Earth—surely that is sweet! But, ah! not one of these, nor all dear, delightful things that are, can match the honey-sweetness of thy words to me, O Antony! For thou knowest not—never canst thou know—how drear hath been my life and empty, since thus it is ordained that in love only can woman lose her solitude! and I have *never* loved—never might I love—till this happy night. Ay, take me in thy arms, and let us swear a great oath of love—an oath that may not be broken while life is in us! Behold! Antony! now and for ever do I vow most strict fidelity unto thee! Now and forever am I thine, and thine alone!"

Then Charmion took me by the hand and drew me thence.

"Hast seen enough?" she asked, when once more we were within the chamber and the lamp was lit.

"Yea," I answered; "my eyes are opened."

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE PLAN OF CHARMION ; CONFESSION OF CHARMION,
AND ANSWER OF HARMACHIS.

For some while I sat with bowed head, and the last bitterness of shame sank into my soul. This, then was the end ! For this I had betrayed my oaths ; for this I had told the secret of the Pyramid ; for this I had lost my Crown, my honor, and, perchance, my hope of heaven ! Could there be another man in the wide world so steeped in sorrow as I was that night ? Surely not one ! Where should I turn ? What could I do ? And even through the tempest of my torn heart the bitter voice of jealousy called aloud. For I loved this woman, to whom I had given all ; and she at this moment—she was— Ah ! I could not bear to think of it ; and in my utter agony, my heart burst forth in a river of tears such as are terrible to weep !

Then Charmion drew near to me, and I saw that she, too, was weeping.

“Weep not, Harmachis !” she sobbed, kneeling at my side. “I cannot endure to see thee weep. Oh ! why wouldst thou not be warned ? Then hadst thou been great and happy, and not as now. Listen, Harmachis ! Thou didst hear what that false and tigerish woman said—to-morrow she hands thee over to the murderers !”

“It is well,” I gasped.

“Nay ; it is not well. Harmachis, give her not this last triumph over thee. Thou hast lost all save life ; but while life remains hope remains also, and with hope the chance of vengeance !”

“Ah !” I said, starting from my seat. “I had not thought of that. Ay—the chance of vengeance ! It would be sweet to be avenged !”

“It would be sweet, Harmachis, and yet this—Vengeance is an arrow that in falling oft pierces him who shot it. Myself—I know it,” and she sighed. “But

a truce to talk and grief. Time will there be for us twain to grieve, if not to talk, in all the heavy coming years. Thou must fly—before the dawning of the light must thou fly. Here is a plan. To-morrow, ere the dawn, a galley that but yesterday came from Alexandria, bearing fruit and stores, sails thither once again, whereof the Captain is known to me, but to thee he is not known. Now, I will find thee the garb of a Syrian merchant, and cloak thee as I know how, and furnish thee with a letter to the Captain of the galley. He shall give thee passage to Alexandria, for to him thou wilt seem but as a merchant going on the business of thy trade. 'Tis Brennus who is Captain of the Guard to-night, and Brennus is a friend to me and thee. Perchance he will guess somewhat; or, perchance, he will not guess; at the least, the Syrian merchant shall safely pass the lines. What sayest thou?"

"It is well," I answered wearily; "little do I reckon the issue."

"Rest thou then here, Harmachis, while I make these matters ready; and, Harmachis, grieve not overmuch: there are others who should grieve more heavily than thou." And she went, leaving me alone with mine agony that rent me like a torture-bed. Methinks, had it not been for that fierce desire of vengeance which from time to time flashed across my tormented mind as the quick lightning o'er a midnight sea, my reason had left me in that dark hour. At length I heard her footstep at the door, and she entered, breathing heavily, for in her arms she bore a sack of clothing.

"All is well," she said; "here is the garb with spare linen, and writing tablets, and all things needful. I have seen Brennus also, and told him that a Syrian merchant would pass the guard an hour before the dawn. And, though he made pretence of sleep, methinks he understood, for he answered, yawning, that if they but had the pass word, 'Antony,' fifty Syrian merchants might go through about their lawful business. And here is the letter to the Captain—thou canst not mistake the galley, for she is

moored along the right—a small galley, painted black, as thou dost enter on the great quay, and, moreover, the sailors, make ready for sailing. Now will I wait here without, while thou dost put off the livery of thy service and array thyself.”

When she was gone I tore off my gorgeous garments and spat upon them and trod them on the ground. Then I put on the modest robe of a merchant, and bound round me the tablets, on my feet the sandals of untanned hide, and at my waist the knife. When it was done, Charmion entered once again and looked on me.

“Too much art thou still the Royal Harmachis,” she said, “see, it must be changed.”

Then she took scissors from her tiring table, and bidding me to be seated, she cut off my locks, clipping the hair close to the head. Next she found stains of such sort as women use to make dark the eyes, and mixed them cunningly, rubbing the stuff on my face and hands and on the white mark in my hair where the sword of Brennus had bitten to the bone.

“Now art thou changed—somewhat for the worse, Harmachis,” she said, with a dreary laugh, “scarce myself should I know thee. Stay, there is one more thing,” and going to a chest of garments, she drew thence a heavy bag of gold.

“Take thou this,” she said, “thou wilt have need of money.”

“I cannot take thy gold, Charmion.”

“Yea, take it. It was Sepa who gave it to me for the furtherance of our cause, and, therefore, ’tis fitting that thou shouldst spend it. Moreover, if I want it, doubtless Antony, who is henceforth my master, will give me more; he is much beholden to me, and this well he knows. There, waste not the precious time in haggling o’er the pelf,—not yet art thou all a merchant, Harmachis”; and, without more words, she thrust the pieces into the leather bag that hung across my shoulders. Then she made fast the sack containing the spare garments, and, so womanly thoughtful was she, hid therein an alabaster jar of pigment, where-with I might stain my countenance afresh, and, taking

the broidered robes of mine office that I had cast off, hid them in the secret passage. And so at last all was made ready.

"Is it time that I should go?" I asked.

"Not yet a while. Be patient, Harmachis; for but one little hour more must thou endure my presence, and then, perchance, farewell forever."

I made a gesture signifying that this was no hour for sharp words.

"Forgive me my quick tongue," she said; "but from a salt spring do bitter waters well. Be seated, Harmachis; I have heavier words to speak to thee before thou goest."

"Say on," I answered: "words, however heavy, can move me no more."

She stood before me with folded hands, and the lamp light shone upon her beauteous face. Idly I noticed how great was its pallor and how wide and dark were the rings about the deep black eyes. Twice she lifted her white face and strove to speak, twice her voice failed her; and when at last it came 'twas in a hoarse whisper.

"I cannot let thee go," she said—"I cannot let thee go unwitting of the truth. *Harmachis, 'twas I who did betray thee!*"

I sprang to my feet, an oath upon my lips; but she caught me by the hand.

"Oh, be seated," she said—"be seated and hear me; then, when thou hast heard, do unto me as thou wilt. Listen! from that evil moment when, in the presence of thy uncle Sepa, for the second time I set eyes upon thy face, I loved thee—how much, little canst thou guess! Think upon thine own love for Cleopatra, and double it, and double it again, and perchance thou mayst come near to my love's mighty sum. I loved thee, day by day I loved thee more, till in thee and for thee alone I seemed to live. But thou wast cold—thou wast worse than cold; thou didst deal with me not as a breathing woman, but rather as the instrument to an end—as a tool wherewith to grave thy fortunes. And then I saw—yea, long before thyself thou knewest it—thy heart's tide was setting

strong towards that ruinous shore whereon to-day thy life is broken. And at last came that night, that dreadful night, when, hid within the chamber, I saw thee cast my kerchief to the winds, and with sweet words cherish my Royal rival's gift. Then—oh, thou knowest in my pain I betrayed the secret that thou wouldst not see—and thou didst make a mock of me, Harmachis! Oh the shame of it!—thou in thy foolishness, didst make a mock of me! I went thence, and within me were rising all the torments which can tear a woman's heart, for now I was sure that thou didst love Cleopatra! Ay, and so mad was I, even that night was I minded to betray thee: but I thought—not yet: not yet: to-morrow he may soften. Then came the morrow, and all was ready for the bursting of the great plot that should make thee Pharaoh. And I, too, came—thou dost remember—and again thou didst put me away when I spake to thee in parables, as something of little worth, as a thing too small to claim a moment's weighty thought. And, knowing that this was because—though thou knewest it not—thou didst love Cleopatra, whom now thou must straightway slay, I grew mad, and a wicked spirit entered into me, possessing me utterly, so that no longer was I myself nor could control myself. And because thou hadst scorned me, this, to my everlasting shame and sorrow I did!—I passed into Cleopatra's presence and betrayed thee and those with thee, and all our holy cause, saying that I had found a writing which thou hadst let fall and read all this therein.”

I gasped and sat silent; and gazing sadly at me she went on:

“When she understood how great was the plot, and how deep its roots, Cleopatra was much troubled; and, at first, she would have fled to Sais or taken ship and run for Cyprus, but I showed her that the ways were barred. Then she said that she would cause thee to be slain, there, in the chamber, and I left her so believing; for, at that hour, fain was I that thou shouldst be slain—ay, even if I wept out my heart upon thy grave. But what said I anon?—vengeance is an arrow that oft falls on him who looses it? So was it with

me ; for between my going and thy coming she hatched a deeper plan. She feared that to slay thee would but be to light a fiercer fire of revolt ; but she saw that to bind thee to her, and having left men a while in doubt, to show thee faithless would strike the imminent danger at its roots and wither it. This plot once formed, being great, she dared its doubtful issue, and—need I go on ? Thou knowest, Harmachis, how she won ; and thus did the shaft of vengeance that I loosed fall upon my own head. For on the morrow I knew that I had sinned for naught, that on the wretched Paulus had been laid the burden of my betrayal, and that I had but ruined the cause whereto I was sworn and given the man I loved to the arms of wanton Egypt.”

She bowed her head a while, and then, as I spake not, once more went on :

“ Let all my sin be told, Harmachis, and then let justice come. See now this thing happened. Half did Cleopatra learn to love thee, and deep in her heart she bethought her of taking thee to wedded husband. For the sake of this half love of hers she spared the lives of those in the plot whom she had meshed, bethinking her that if she wedded thee she might use them and thee to draw the heart of Egypt, which loves not her nor any Ptolemy. And then, once again she entrapped thee, and in thy folly thou didst betray to her the secret of the hidden wealth of Egypt, that to-day she squanders to delight the luxurious Antony ; and, of a truth, at that time she purposed to make good her oath and marry thee. But on the very morn when Dellius came for answer she sent for me, and, telling me all—for my wit, above any, she holds at price—demanded of me my judgment whether she should defy Antony and wed thee, or whether she should put the thought away and come to Antony. And I—now mark thou all my sin !—I, in my bitter jealousy, rather than I would see her thy wedded wife and thou her loving lord, counselled her most strictly that she should come to Antony, well knowing—for I had had speech with Dellius—that if she came, this weak Antony would fall like a ripe fruit at her feet, as, in-

deed, he has fallen. And to-night have I shown thee the issue of the scheme. Antony loves Cleopatra and Cleopatra loves Antony, and thou art robbed, and matters have gone well for me, who of all women on the earth to-night am the wretchedest by far. For when I saw how thy heart broke, but now my heart seemed to break with thine, and no longer could I bear the burden of my evil deeds, but knew that I must tell them and take my punishment.

"And no more have I to say, save that I thank thee for thy courtesy in hearkening, and this one thing I add: Driven by my great love, I have sinned against thee unto death! I have ruined thee, I have ruined Khem, and myself also have I ruined! Let death reward me! Slay thou me, Harmachis! Gladly will I die upon thy sword; ay, and kiss its blade! Slay thou me, and go; for if thou slayest me not, myself will I surely slay!" And she threw herself upon her knees, lifting her fair breast toward me, that I might smite her with my dagger. And, in my bitter fury, minded was I to strike, for above all I thought how, when I was fallen, this woman, who herself was my cause of shame, had scourged me with her scorn. But hard it is to slay a fair woman: and even as I lifted my hand to strike I remembered that now twice had she saved my life.

"Woman! thou shameless woman!" I said, "arise! I slay thee not! Who am I, that I should judge thy crime, that with mine own do overtop all earthly judgment?"

"Slay me, Harmachis!" she moaned; "slay me or I slay myself! My burden is too great for me to bear! Be not so deadly calm! Curse me and slay!"

"What was it that thou didst say to me anon, Charmion—that as I had sown so must I reap? It is not lawful that thou shouldst slay thyself; it is not lawful that I, thine equal in sin, should slay thee, because through thee I sinned. As *thou* hast sown, Charmion, so must *thou* also reap. Base woman! whose cruel jealousy hath brought all these woes on me and Egypt, live—live on, and from year to year pluck the bitter fruit of crime! Haunted be thy sleep by visions of thy outraged Gods, whose vengeance awaits thee

and me in their dim Amenti! Haunted be thy days by memories of that man whom thy fierce love did bring to ruin, and by the sight of Khem a prey to the insatiate Cleopatra and a slave to Roman Antony."

"Oh, speak not thus, Harmachis! More sharp are thy words than any sword, and more surely, if more slowly, shall they slay! Listen, Harmachis," and she grasped my robe; "when thou wast great and all power lay within thy grasp, thou didst reject me. Wilt reject me now that Cleopatra hath cast thee from her—now that thou art poor and shamed, and with no pillow to thy head? Still am I fair, and still I worship thee! Let me fly with thee, and make atonement by my life-long love. Or, if this be too great a thing to ask, let me be but as thy sister and thy servant—thy very slave, so that I may still look upon thy face and share thy trouble and minister to thee. O Harmachis, let me but come and I will brave all things and endure all things, and naught but Death himself shall spear me from thy side. For I do believe that the love that sank me to so low a depth, dragging thee, can yet lift me to an equal height, and thee with me."

"Wouldst tempt me to fresh sin, woman? And dost thou think, Charmion, that in some hovel where I must hide, I could bear, day by day, to look upon thy fair face, and seeing, remember, that those lips betrayed me? Not thus easily that thou atone! This even now I know: Many and heavy shall be thy lonely days of penance?—Perchance that hour of vengeance may yet come, and perchance thou shalt live to play thy part in it. In the Court of Cleopatra must thou still abide, and while thou art there, if yet I live, I will from time to time find means to give thee tidings. Perchance a day from dawn when once more I shall need thy service. Now, swear that, in this event, thou wilt not fail me a second time."

"I swear, Harmachis! I swear! May everlasting torments, too hideous to be dreamed—more hideous even, by far, than those that wring me now—be my portion if I fail thee in one jot or tittle; ay, even though I wait a lifetime for thy word!"

" 'Tis well ; see that thou keep the oath—not twice may we betray ; I go to work out my fate ; abide thou to work out thine. Perchance our divers threads will once more mingle ere the web be spun. Charmion, who unasked didst love me—and who, prompted by that gentle love of thine, didst betray and ruin me—fare thee well ! ”

Wildly she gazed upon me—she stretched out her arms as though to clasp me ; and then, in the agony of her despair, cast herself at length and grovelled upon the ground.

I took up the sack of clothing and the staff and gained the door, and, as I passed through, one last glance I cast upon her. There she lay, with arms outstretched—more white than her white robes—her dark hair streaming down her and her fair brows hidden in the dust.

And thus I left her ; nor did I again set my eyes upon her till nine long years had come and gone.

CHAPTER XXIV.

ON THE ESCAPE OF HARMACHIS FROM TARSUS ; OF HIS BEING CAST FORTH AS AN OFFERING TO THE GODS OF THE SEA ; OF HIS SOJOURN IN THE ISLE OF CYPRUS ; OF HIS RETURN TO ABOUTHIS ; AND OF THE DEATH OF AMENEMHAT.

I made my way down the stair in safety, and presently stood in the courtyard of the great house. It was but an hour from dawn, and none were stirring. The last reveller had drunk his fill, the dancing girls had ceased their dancing, and silence lay upon the city. I drew near the gate, and was challenged by an officer on guard wrapped in a heavy cloak.

" Who passes ? ” said the voice of Brennus.

" A merchant, may it please thee, sir, who having

brought gifts from Alexandria to a lady of the Queen's household, and, having been entertained of the lady, now departs to his galley," I answered in a feigned voice.

"'Umph !' he growled. "The ladies of the Queen's household keep their guests late. Well ; 'tis a time of festival. The password, Sir Shopkeeper ? Without the password thou must needs return and crave the lady's further hospitality."

"' *Antony*, ' sir, and a right good word, too. Ah ! I've wandered far, and never saw I so goodly a man and so great a General. And, mark you, sir, I've traveled far, and seen many Generals."

"Aye ; '*Antony*' 's the word ! And Antony is a good General in his way—when it is a sober way, and when he cannot find a skirt to follow. I've served with Antony—and against him, too, and know his points. Well, well ; he's got an armful now !"

And all this while that he was holding me in talk, the sentry had been pacing to and fro before the gate. But now he moved a little way, leaving the entrance clear.

"Fare thee well, Harmachis, and begone," whispered Brennus, leaning forward and speaking quickly. "Linger not. But at times bethink thee of Brennus, who risked his neck to save thine. Farewell, lad ; I would that we were sailing north together," and he turned his back upon me and began to hum a tune.

"Farewell, Brennus, thou honest man," I answered, and was gone. And, as long afterward I heard, when on the morrow the hue and cry was raised because the murderers could not find me, though everywhere they sought me to slay me, Brennus did me a service. For he swore that as he kept his watch alone an hour after midnight he saw me come and stand upon the parapet of the roof, that then I stretched out my robes and they became wings whereon I floated up to heaven, leaving him astonished. And all those about the court lent ear unto the history, believing therein, because of the great fame of my magic ; and much they wondered what the wonder might portend. The tale also trav-

eled into Egypt, and did much to save my good name among those whom I had betrayed; for the more ignorant among them believed that I acted not of my will, but of the will of the dread Gods, who of their own purpose wafted me to heaven. And thus, even to this day, the saying runs that "*When Harmachis comes again Egypt shall be free.*" Only Cleopatra, though she was much afraid, doubted her of the tale, and sent an armed vessel to search for the Syrian merchant, but not to find him, as shall be told.

When I reached the galley whereof Charmion had spoken, I found her about to sail, and gave the writing to the captain, who conned it, looking on me curiously, but said naught.

So I went aboard, and immediately we dropped swiftly down the river with the current. And having come to the mouth of the river unchallenged, though we passed many vessels, we put out to sea with a strong favoring wind that ere night freshened to a great gale. Then the sailor men, being much afeared, would fain have put about and run for the mouth of the Cydnus once again, but could not because of the wildness of the sea. All that night it blew furiously, and ere dawn our mast was carried away, and we rolled helplessly in the trough of the great waves. But I sat wrapped in a cloak, little heeding; and because I showed no fear the sailors cried out that I was a wizard, and would have cast me into the sea, but the captain would not. At dawn the wind slackened, but ere noon it once more blew in terrible fury; and at the fourth hour from noon we came in sight of the rocky coast of that cape in the island of Cyprus which is called Dinaretum, where is a mountain named Olympus, and thitherwards we drifted swiftly. Then when the sailors saw the terrible rocks, and how the great waves that smote thereon spouted up in foam, once more they grew much afraid, and cried out in their fear. For, seeing that I still sat unmoved, they swore that I certainly was a wizard, and came to cast me forth as a sacrifice to the Gods of the sea. And this time the captain was overruled, and said naught. Therefore, when they came to me I rose and defied them, saying,

"Cast me forth, if ye will; but if ye cast me forth ye shall perish."

For in my heart I cared little, having no more any love of life, but rather a desire to die, though greatly I feared to pass into the presence of my holy Mother Isis. But my weariness and sorrow at the bitterness of my lot overcame even this heavy fear: so that when, being mad as brute beasts, they seized me and, lifting me, hurled me into the raging waters, I did but utter one prayer to Isis and make me ready for death. But it was fated that I should not die; for, when I rose to the surface of the water, I saw floating near to me a spar of wood, whereto I swam and clung. And a great wave came and swept me, riding, as it were, upon the spar, as when a boy I had learned to do in the waters of the Nile, past the bulwarks of the galley where the fierce-faced sailors clung to see me drown. And when they saw me come mounted on the wave, cursing them as I came, and saw, too, that the color of my face had changed—for the salt water had washed away the pigment, they shrieked with fear and cast themselves down upon the deck. And within a very little while, as I rode towards the rocky coast, a great wave poured into the vessel, that rolled broadside on, and pressed her down into the deep, whence no more she rose.

And so she sank, with all her crew. And in that same storm also sank the galley that Cleopatra had sent to search for the Syrian merchant. Thus were all traces of me lost, and of a surety she believed that I was dead.

But I rode on toward the shore. The wind shrieked and the salt waves lashed my face as, alone with the tempest, I rushed upon my way, while the sea birds screamed about my head. No fear I felt, but rather a wild uplifting of the heart; and in the stress of my imminent peril the love of life seemed once again to waken. And so I plunged and drifted, now tossed high toward the lowering clouds, now cast into the deep valleys of the sea, till at length the rocky headland loomed before me, and I saw the breakers smite upon the stubborn rocks, and through the screaming

of the wind heard the sullen thunder of their fall and the groan of stones sucked seaward from the beach. On! high-throned upon the mane of a mighty billow—fifty cubits beneath me the level of the hissing waters; above me the inky sky! It was done! The spar was torn from me, and, dragged downward by the weight of the bag of gold and the clinging of my garments, struggling furiously, I sank.

Now I was under—the light for a moment streamed green through the waters, and then came darkness, and on the darkness pictures of the past. Picture after picture—all the long scene of life was written here. Then in my ears I heard only the song of the nightingale, the murmur of the summer sea, and the music of Cleopatra's laugh of victory, followed me softly and yet more soft as I sank away to sleep.

Once more my life came back, and with it a sense of deadly sickness and of aching pain. I opened my eyes and saw kindly faces bending o'er me, and knew that I was in a room of a builded house.

"How came I hither?" I asked faintly.

"Of a truth, Poseidon brought thee, Stranger," answered a rough voice in barbarous Greek: "for we found thee cast high upon the beach like a dead dolphin and brought thee to our house, for we are fisher-folk. And here methinks must thou lie a while, for thy left leg is broken by the force of the waves."

I strove to move my foot and could not. It was true, the bone was broken above the knee.

"Who art thou, and how art thou named?" asked the rough bearded sailor.

"I am an Egyptian traveler whose ship hath sunk in the fury of the gale, and Olympus am I named," I answered, for Olympus these people called a mountain that we had sighted, and therefore I took the name at hazard. And as Olympus henceforth was I known.

Here with these rough fisher-folk did I abide for the half of a year, paying them a little out of the sum of gold that had come safely ashore upon me. For long was it before my bones grew together again, and then was I left somewhat of a cripple; for I who had been so tall and straight and strong now limped—one limb

being shorter than the other. And after I recovered from my hurt, still I lived there, and toiled with them at the trade of fishing; for whither I should go or what I should do that I knew not, and, for a while, fain was I to become a peasant fisherman, and so wear my weary life away. And these people entreated me kindly, though, as others, they feared me much, holding me to be a wizard brought hither by the sea. For methinks that my sorrows had stamped so strange an aspect on my face that men gazing thereon grew fearful of what lay beneath its calm.

There then I abode, till at length one night as I lay and strove to sleep, great restlessness came upon me, and a mighty desire once more to see the broad face of Sihor. But whether this desire was of the Gods or born of my own heart, not knowing I cannot tell. So strong was it at the least, that before it was dawn I rose from my bed of straw, and clothed myself in my fisher garb, and, because I had no wish to answer questions, thus I took farewell of my humble hosts. First on the well-cleaned table of wood I placed some pieces of gold, and then taking a pot of flour I strewed it in the form of letter-writing—

“This gift from Olympus, the Egyptian, who returns into the sea.”

Then I went, and on the third day I came to the great city of Salamis, that is also on the sea. Here I abode in the fisherman's quarter till a vessel was about to sail for Alexandria, and to the captain of this vessel a man of Paphos, I hired myself as a sailor. We sailed with a favoring wind, and on the fifth day I came to Alexandria, that hateful city, and saw the light glancing on its golden domes.

Here might I not abide. So once again I hired myself out as a sailor, giving my labor in return for passage, and we passed up the Nile. And from the talk of men I learned that Cleopatra had come back to Alexandria, drawing Antony with her, and that together they lived in royal state in the palace on the Lochias. Indeed, the boatmen already had a song thereon, which they sang as they labored at the oar. Also I heard how the galley that was sent to search

for the vessel which carried the Syrian merchant had foundered with all her crew, and the tale that the Queen's astronomer, Harmachis, had flown to heaven from the roof of the house at Tarsus. And the sailors wondered because I sat and labored, and would not sing their ribald song of the loves of Cleopatra. For they, too, began to fear me, and mutter concerning me among themselves. Then I knew that I was a man accursed and set apart—a man whom none might love.

On the sixth day we drew nigh to Abouthis, where I left the craft, and right glad were the sailors to see me go. And, with a breaking heart, I walked through the fertile fields, seeing faces that well I knew. But in my rough disguise and limping gait none knew me. At length I came, as the sun sank, near to the great outer pylon of the Temple; and here I crouched down in the ruins of a house, not knowing wherefore I had come or what I was about to do. Like a lost ox I had strayed from far, back to the fields of my birth, and for what? If my father, Amenemhat, still lived, surely he would turn his face from me! I dared not go into the presence of my father. I sat hidden there among the broken rafters and idly watched the pylon gates, to see if perchance a face I knew should issue forth. But none came forth or entered in, though the great gates stood wide; and then I saw that herbs were growing 'twixt the stones, where no herbs had grown for ages. What could this be? Was the Temple deserted? Nay; how could the worship of the eternal Gods have ceased that for thousands of years had, day by day, been offered in the holy place? Was, then, my father dead? It well might be. And yet, why this silence? where were the priests? where the worshippers? No more could I bear the doubt, but as the sun sank red I crept like a hunted jackal through the open gates, and on till I reached the first great Hall of Pillars. Here I paused and gazed around me—not a sight, not a sound in the dim and holy place! On with a beating heart I went to the second great hall, the hall of six-and-thirty pillars, where I had been crowned Lord of all the Lands; still not a sight or a sound! Thence, half fearful of my own footfall, so terrible did it echo

in the silence of the deserted Hobbies, I passed down the passage of the names of the Pharaohs toward my father's chamber. There still swung the curtain o'er the doorway; but what would there be within?—also emptiness? I lifted it, and noiselessly passed in, and there in his carved chair at the table whereon his long white beard flowed down, sat my father, Amenemhat, clad in his priestly robes. At first I thought that he was dead, so still he sat; but at length he turned his head, and I saw that his orbs were white and sightless. He was blind, and his face was thin as the face of a dead man, and woeful with age and grief.

I stood still and felt the blind eyes wandering over me. I could not speak—I dared not speak to him; I would go and hide myself afresh.

Already had I turned and grasped the curtain, when, in a deep, slow voice, my father spoke:

"Come hither, thou who wast my son and art a traitor. Come thither, thou Harmachis, whereon Khem buildeth up her hope. Not in vain, then, have I drawn thee from far away! Not in vain have I held my life in me till I heard thy footfall creeping down these empty Hobbies, like the footfall of a thief!"

"Oh! my father," I gasped, astonished. "Thou art blind; how knowest thou me?"

"How do I know thee!—and askest thou that who hast learned of our lore? Enough, I know thee and I brought thee hither. Would, Harmachis, that I knew thee not! would that I had been blasted of the Invisible ere I drew thee down from the womb of Nout, to be my curse and shame, and the last woe of Khem!"

"Oh, speak not thus!" I moaned; "is not my burden already more than I can bear? Am I not myself betrayed and utterly outcast? Be pitiful, my father!"

"Be pitiful!—be pitiful to thee who hath shown so great pity? Thy pity 'twas which gave up noble Sepa to die beneath the hands of the tormentors!"

"Oh, not that—not that!" I cried.

"Ay, traitor, that! to die in agony, with his last poor breath proclaiming thee, his murderer, honest and innocent! Be pitiful to thee, who gaveth all the

flower of Khem as the price of a wanton's arms!—thinkest thou that, laboring in the darksome desert mines, those noble ones in thought are pitiful to thee, Harmachis? Be pitiful to thee, by whom this holy Temple of About this hath been ravaged, its lands seized, its priests scattered, and I alone, old and withered, left to count out its ruin!—to thee, who hath poured the treasures of Her into thy leman's lap, who hath forsworn thyself, thy country, thy birthright, and thy Gods! Yea, thus am I pitiful:—Accursed be thou, fruit of my loins!—Shame be thy portion, Agony thy end! and Hell receive thee at the last! Where art thou? Yea, I grew blind with weeping when I heard the truth—sure, they strove to hide it from me. Let me find thee that I may spit upon thee, thou Renegade! thou Apostate! thou Outcast!"—and he rose from his seat and staggered like a living wrath toward me, smiting the air with his wand. And as he came with outstretched arms, awful to see, suddenly his end found him, and with a cry he sank down upon the ground, the red blood streaming from his lips. I ran to him and lifted him; and as he died, he babbled:

"He was my son, a bright-eyed, lovely boy, and full of promise as the spring; and now—and now—oh, would that he were dead!"

Then came a pause, and the breath rattled in his throat.

"Harmachis," he gasped, "art there?"

"Yea, father."

"Harmachis, atone!—atone! Vengeance can still be wreaked—forgiveness may still be won. There's gold; I've hidden it—Atoua—she can tell thee—ah, this pain! Farewell!"

And he struggled faintly in my arms, and was dead. Thus, then, did I and my holy father, the Prince Amenemhat, meet together for the last time in the flesh, and for the last time part.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE LAST MISERY OF HARMACHIS; THE CALLING DOWN OF THE HOLY ISIS BY THE WORD OF FEAR; THE PROMISE OF ISIS; THE COMING OF ATOUA, AND THE WORDS OF ATOUA.

I crouched upon the floor gazing at the dead body of my father, who had lived to curse me, the utterly accursed, while the darkness crept and gathered round us, till at length the dead and I were alone in the black silence. Oh, how tell the misery of that hour?—imagination cannot dream it, nor words paint it forth! Once more in my wretchedness I bethought me of death. A knife was at my girdle, wherewith I might cut the thread of sorrow and set my spirit free. Free? ay, free to fly to face the last vengeance of the holy Gods! Alas! and alas! I did not dare to die. Better the earth with all its woes than the quick approach of those unimagined terrors that, hovering in dim Amenity, wait the advent of the fallen.

I grovelled on the ground and wept tears of agony for the lost, unchanging past—wept till I could weep no more; but from the silence came no answer, no answer but the echoes of my grief. Not a ray of hope! My soul wandered in a darkness more utter than that which was about me—I was forsaken of the Gods and cast out of men. Terror took hold upon me, crouching in that lonely place hard by the majesty of the awful dead. I rose to fly. How could I fly in this gloom?—how find my path down the passages and amid the columns? And where should I fly who had no place of refuge? Once more I crouched down, and the great fear grew on me till the cold sweat ran from my brow and my soul was faint within me. Then, in my last despair, I prayed aloud to Isis, to whom I had not dared to pray for many days.

“O Isis! Holy Mother!” I cried; “put away Thy

wrath, and of Thine infinite pity, O Thou all pitiful, hearken to the voice of the anguish of him who was Thy son and servant, but who by sin hath fallen from the vision of Thy love. O throned Glory, who, being in all things, hast of all things understanding and of all griefs knowledge, cast the weight of Thy mercy against the scale of my evil doing, and make the balance equal. Look down upon my woe, and measure it; count up the sum of my repentance, and take Thou note of the flood of sorrow that sweeps my soul away. O Thou Holy, whom it was given to me to look upon face to face, by that dread hour of commune I summon Thee; I summon Thee by the mystic word. Come, then, in mercy to save me; or, in fury, to make an end of that which can no more be borne."

And, rising from my knees, I stretched out my arms and dared to cry aloud the Word of Fear, the which to use unworthily is death.

Swiftly the answer came. For in the silence I heard the sound of the shaken sistra heralding the coming of the Glory. Then at the far end of the chamber grew the semblance of the horned moon, gleaming faintly in the darkness, and 'twixt the golden horns rested the small dark cloud, in and out whereof the fiery serpent climbed.

And my knees waxed loose in the presence of the Glory, and I sank down before it.

Then spake the small, sweet voice within the cloud:

"Harmachis, who wast my servant and my son. I have heard thy prayer and the summons that thou hast dared to utter, which on the lips of one with whom I have communed, hath power to draw me from the Uttermost. No more, Harmachis, may we be one in the bond of love divine, for me hast thou put away of thine own act. Therefore, after this long silence I come, Harmachis, clothed in terrors, and perchance, ready for vengeance; for not lightly can Isis be drawn from the halls of her Divinity."

"Smite, Goddess!" I answered. "Smite, and give me over to those who wreak Thy vengeance; for no longer can I bear the burden of my woe!"

"And if thou canst not bear thy burden here, upon.

this upper earth," came the soft reply, "how then shalt thou bear the greater burden that shall be laid upon thee there, coming defiled and yet unpurified into my dim realm of Death, that is Life and Change unending? Nay, Harmachis, I smite not, for not all am I wroth that thou hast dared to utter the awful word which calls me down to thee. Harken, Harmachis; I praise not and I reproach not, for I am the Minister of reward and punishment and the Executor of Decrees; and if I give, I give in silence; and if I smite, in silence do I smite. Therefore, naught will I add to thy burden by the weight of heavy words, though through thee it has come to pass that soon shall Isis, the Mystery, be but a memory in Egypt. Thou hast sinned, and heavy shall be thy punishment, as I did warn thee, both in the flesh and in my kingdom of Amenti. But I told thee that there is a road of repentance, and surely thy feet are set thereon, and therein must thou walk with a humble heart, eating of the bread of bitterness, till such time as thy doom be measured."

"Have I, then, no hope, O Holy?"

"That which is done, Harmachis, is done, nor can its issues be altered. Khem shall no more be free till all its temples are as the desert dust; strange people shall, from age to age, hold her hostage and in bonds; new religions shall arise and wither within the shadows of her pyramids, for to every world, race, and age the countenances of the Gods are changed. This is the tree that shall spring from thy seed of sin, Harmachis, and from the sin of those who tempted thee!"

"Alas! I am undone!" I cried.

"Yea, thou art undone; and yet shall this be given to thee: thy destroyer shalt thou destroy, for so, in the purpose of my justice, is it ordained. When the sign comes to thee, arise, go to Cleopatra, and in such manner as I shall put into thy heart do Heaven's vengeance on her! And now for thyself one word, for thou hast put Me from thee, Harmachis: and no more shall I come face to face with thee till, cycles hence, the last fruit of thy sin hath ceased to be upon this earth! Yet, through the vastness of the unnumbered

years, remember thou this: that love Divine is love eternal, which cannot be extinguished, though everlastingly it be estranged. Repent, my servant: repent and do well while there is yet time, that at the dim end of ages once more thou mayest be gathered unto Me. Still, Harmachis, though thou seest Me not: still, when the very name by which thou knowest Me has become a meaningless mystery to those who shall be after thee: still, I, whose hours are eternal—I, who have watched Universes wither, wane, and, 'neath the breath of Time, melt into nothingness: again, to gather, and, reborn, thread the vast maze of space—still, I say, shall I companion thee. Wherever thou goest, in whatever form of life thou livest, there shall I be! Art thou wafted to the farthest star, art thou buried in Amenti's lowest deep—in lives, in deaths, in sleeps, in wakings, in remembrances, in oblivions, in all the fevers of the outer Life, in all the changes of the Spirit—still, if thou wilt but atone and forget Me no more, I shall be with thee, waiting thine hour of redemption. For this is the nature of the love Divine, wherewith It loves that which doth partake of its divinity and hath once by the holy tie been bound to it. Judge then, Harmachis; was it well to put this from thee to win the prize of earthly woman? And, now, dare not again to utter the Word of Power till these things be done! Harmachis, for this season, fare thee well."

As the last note of the sweet voice died away, the fiery snake climbed into the heart of the cloud. Now the cloud rolled from the horns of light, and was gathered into the blackness. The vision of the crescent moon grew dim and vanished. Then as the Goddess passed, once more came the faint and dreadful music of the shaken sistra, and all was still.

I hid my face in my robe and even then, though my outstretched hand could touch the chill corpse of that father who had died cursing me, I felt hope come back into my heart, knowing that I was not altogether lost nor utterly rejected of Her whom I had forsaken, but whom yet I loved. And then weariness overpowered me, and I slept.

I woke, the faint lights of dawn were creeping from the opening in the roof. Ghastly they lay upon the shadowy sculptured walls and ghastly upon the dead face and long white beard of my father, the gathered to Osiris. I started up, remembering all things, and wondering in my heart what I should do, and as I rose I heard a faint footfall creeping down the passage of the names of the Pharaohs.

"*La! la! la!*" mumbled a voice that I knew for the voice of the old wife, Atoua. "Why 'tis dark as the House of the Dead! The holy ones who built this Temple loved not the blessed sun, however much they worshipped him. Now, where's the curtain?"

Presently it was drawn; and Atoua entered, a stick in one hand and in the other a basket. Her face was somewhat more wrinkled and her scanty locks were somewhat more white than aforetime, but for the rest she was as she had ever been. She stood and peered around with her sharp black eyes, for because of the shadows as yet naught could she see.

"Now where is he?" she muttered. "Osiris—glory to his name—send that he has not wandered in the night, and he blind! Alack! that I could not return before the dark. Alack! and alack! what times have we fallen on when the Holy High Priest and the Governor, by descent of Abouthis, is left with one aged crone to minister to his infirmity! O Harmachis, my poor boy, thou hast laid trouble at our doors! Why, what's this? Surely he sleeps not, there upon the ground?—'twill be his death! Prince! Holy Father! Amenemhat! awake, arise!" and she hobbled towards the corpse. "Why, how is it? By Him who sleeps he's dead! untended and alone—*dead! dead!*" and she sent her long wail of grief ringing up the sculptured walls.

"Hush! woman: be still!" I said, gliding from the shadows.

"Oh, what art thou?" she cried, casting down her basket. "Wicked man, hast thou murdered this holy One, the only holy One in Egypt? Surely the curse will fall on thee, for though the Gods do seem to have forsaken us now in our hour of trial, yet is their arm

long, and certainly they will be avenged on him who hath slain their anointed!"

"Look on me, Atoua," I cried.

"Look! ay, I look—thou wicked wanderer who hast dared this cruel deed! Harmachis is a traitor and lost far away, and Amenemhat, his holy father, is murdered, and now I'm all alone without kith or kin. I gave them for him. I gave them for Harmachis, the traitor! Come, slay me also, thou wicked one!"

I took a step toward her, and she, thinking that I was about to smite her, cried out in fear:

"Nay, good Sir, spare me! Eighty and six, by the holy Ones, eighty and six, come next flood of Nile, and yet would I not die, though Osiris is merciful to the old who served him! Come no nearer—help! help! help!"

"Thou fool, be silent," I said: "knowest thou me not?"

"Know thee?—can I know every wandering boatman to whom Sebek grants to earn a livelihood till Typhon claims his own? And yet—why, 'tis strange—that changed countenance!—that scar!—that stumbling gait! 'Tis thou, Harmachis!—'tis thou, oh, my boy! Art come back to glad mine old eyes? I hoped thee dead! Let me kiss thee?—nay, I forgot. Harmachis is a traitor, ay, and a murderer! Here lies the holy Amenemhat, murdered by the traitor, Harmachis! Get thee gone! I'll have none of traitors and of parricides! Get thee to thy wanton!—'tis not thou whom I did nurse."

"Peace, woman! peace! I slew not my father—he died, alas! even in my arms!"

"Ay, surely, and cursing thee, Harmachis! Thou hast given death to him who gave thee life! *La! la!* I am old, and I've seen many a trouble; but this is the heaviest! I never like the looks of mummies; but I would I were one this hour! Get thee gone, I pray thee!"

"Old nurse, reproach me not!—have I not enough to bear?"

"Ah, true, true! I did forget! Well; and what is thy sin? A woman was thy bane, as women have been

to those before thee, and shall be to those after thee. And what a woman! *La! la!* I saw her, a beauty such as never was—an arrow pointed by the evil Gods for destruction! And thou, a young man bred as a priest—an ill training—a very ill training! 'Twas no fair match. Who can wonder that she mastered thee? Come, Harmachis: let me kiss thee! It is not for a woman to be hard upon a man because he loved our sex too much. Why, that is but nature; and Nature knows her business, else had she made us otherwise. But this is an evil case. Knowest thou that this Macedonian Queen of thine hath seized the Temple lands and revenues, and driven away the Priests—all, save the holy Amenemhat, who lies here, and whom she left, I know not why; ay, and caused the worship of the Gods to cease within these walls. Well, he's gone!—he's gone! and indeed he is better with Osiris, for his life was a sore burden to him. And hark thou, Harmachis: he hath not left thee empty handed; for as the plot failed, he gathered all his wealth, and it is large, and hid it—where, I can show thee—and thine it is by right of descent."

"Talk not to me of wealth, Atoua. Where shall I go and how shall I hide my shame?"

"Ah! true, true: here mayst thou not abide, for if they found thee, surely they would put thee to the dreadful death—ay, even to the death by the waxen cloth. Nay, I will hide thee, and, when the funeral rites of the holy Amenemhat have been performed, we will fly hence, and cover us from the eyes of men till these sorrows are forgotten. *La! la!* it is a sad world, and full of trouble as the Nile mud is of beetles. Come, Harmachis, come."

CHAPTER XXVI.

ON THE LIFE OF HIM WHO WAS NAMED THE LEARNED OLYMPUS, IN THE TOMB OF THE HARPERS THAT IS BY TAPE ; OF HIS COUNSEL TO CLEOPATRA ; OF THE MESSAGE OF CHARMION ; AND OF THE PASSING OF OLYMPUS DOWN TO ALEXANDRIA.

These things then came to pass. For eighty days was I hidden of the old wife, Atoua, while the body of the Prince, my father, was made ready for burial by those skilled in the arts of embalming. And when at last all things were done in order, I crept from my hiding place and made offerings to the spirit of my father, and placing lotus flowers on his breast, went thence sorrowing. And on the following day, from where I lay hid I saw the priests of the Temple of Osiris and of the holy Shrine of Isis come forth, and in slow procession bear his painted coffin to the sacred lake and lay it 'neath the funeral tent in the consecrated boat. I saw them celebrate the symbol of the trial of the dead and name him above all men just, and then bear him thence to lay him by his wife, my mother, in the deep and splendid tomb that he had builded near to the resting place of the most holy Osiris, where, notwithstanding my sins, I, too, hope to sleep ere long. And when all these things were done and the deep tomb sealed, the wealth of my father having been removed from the hidden treasury and placed in safety, with the old wife, Atoua, I fled, disguised, up the Nile till we came to Tâpé (Thebes), and here in this great city I lay a while, till a place could be found where I should hide myself.

And such a place I found. For to the north of the great city are hills brown and rugged, and desert valleys blasted of the sun, and in this place of desolation the Divine Pharaohs, my forefathers, hollowed out

their tombs in the solid rock, whereof the most part are lost to this day, so cunningly have they been hidden. But some are open, for the accursed Persians and other thieves broke into them in search of treasure. And one night—for by night only did I leave my hiding place—just as the dawn was breaking on the mountain tops, I wandered alone in this sad Valley of Death, like to which there is no other, and presently came to the mouth of a tomb hidden amid great rocks, which hereafter I knew for the place of the burying of the Divine Rameses, the third of that name, now long gathered to Osiris. And by the faint light of the dawn creeping through the entrance I saw that it was spacious, and that within were chambers. On the following night, therefore, I returned, bearing lights, with Atoua, my nurse, who ever ministered faithfully to me as when I was little and without discretion. And we searched the mighty tomb and came to the great hall of the sarcophagus of granite, wherein sleeps the divine Rameses, and saw the mystic paintings on the walls—the symbol of the Snake unending, the symbol of Ra (the sun) resting upon the Scarabæus, the symbol of Ra resting upon Nout, the symbol of the Headless Men, and many others whereof, being initiated, well I read the mysteries. And opening from the long-descending passage I found chambers whereon were paintings beautiful to behold, and of all manner of things. For beneath each chamber is entombed the master of the craft whereof the paintings tell, he who was the chief of the servants of the craft in the house of the divine Rameses. And on the walls of the last chamber—on the left-hand side, looking toward the hall of the sarcophagus—are paintings exceeding beautiful, and two blind Harpers playing upon their bent harps even before the God Mou; and beneath the floor these Harpers, who harp no more, are soft at sleep. Here, then, in this gloomy place, even in the tomb of the Harpers and the company of the dead, I took up my abode; and here for eight long years did I work out my penance and make atonement for my sin. But Atoua, because she loved to be near the light, abode in the chamber of Boats—that is, the first

chamber on the right-hand side of the gallery looking toward the hall of the Sarcophagus.

And this was the manner of my life. On every second day the old wife, Atoua, went forth and brought from the city water and such food as is necessary to keep the life from failing, and also tapers made from fat. And one hour at the time of sunrise and one hour at the time of sunset did I go forth also to wander in the valley for my health's sake and to save my sight from failing in the great darkness of the tomb. But the other hours of the day and night, save when I climbed the mountain to watch the course of the stars, I spent in prayer and meditation and sleep, till the cloud of sin lifted from my heart and once more I drew near to the Gods, though with Isis, my heavenly Mother, I might speak no more. And exceeding wise I grew also, pondering on all the mysteries whereto I held the key. For abstinence and prayer and sorrowful solitude wore away the grossness of my flesh, and with the eyes of the Spirit I learned to look deep into the heart of things till the joy of Wisdom fell like dew upon my soul.

Soon was the rumor wafted about the city that a certain holy man named Olympus abode in solitude in the tombs of the awful Valley of the Dead ; and hither came people bearing sick that I might cure them. And I gave my mind to the study of simples, wherein Atoua instructed me ; and by lore and the weight of thought I gained great skill in medicine, and healed many sick. And thus ever, as time went on, my fame was noised abroad ; for it was said that I was also a magician, and that in the tombs I had commune with the spirits of the dead. And this, indeed, I did—though it is not lawful for me to speak of these matters. Thus, then it came to pass that no more need Atoua go forth to seek food and water, for the people brought it—more than was needful, for no fee would I receive. Now at first, fearing lest some might in the hermit Olympus know the lost Harmachis, I would only meet those who came, in the darkness of the tomb. But afterward, when I learned how through all the land 'twas held that Harmachis was certainly no more, I

came forth and sat in the mouth of the tomb, and ministered to the sick, and at times calculated nativities for the great. And thus my fame grew continually, till at length folk journeyed even from Memfi and Alexandria to visit me; and from them I learned how Antony had left Cleopatra for a while, and, Fulvia being dead, had married Octavia, the sister of Cæsar. Many other things I learned also.

And in the second year this I did; I despatched the old wife, Atoua, disguised as a seller of simples, to Alexandria, bidding her seek out Charmion, and, if yet she found her faithful, reveal to her the secret of my way of life. So she went, and in the fifth month from her sailing returned, bearing Charmion's greetings and a token. And she told me that she had found means to see Charmion, and, in talk, had let fall the name of Harmachis, speaking of me as one dead; whereat Charmion, unable to control her grief, wept aloud. Then, reading her heart—for the old wife was very clever, and held the key of knowledge—she told her that Harmachis yet lived, and sent her greetings. Thereon Charmion wept yet more with joy, and kissed the old wife, and made her gifts, bidding her tell me that ever she kept her vow, and waited for my coming and the hour of vengeance. So, having learned many secrets, Atoua returned again to Tâpé.

And in the following year came messengers to me from Cleopatra, bearing a sealed roll and great gifts. I opened the roll and read therein:

“Cleopatra to Olympus, the learned Egyptian who dwelleth in the Valley of Death by Tâpé!

“The fame of thy renown, O learned Olympus, hath reached our ears. Tell thou, then, this to us, and if thou tellest aright greater honor and wealth shalt thou have than any in Egypt: How shall we win back the love of noble Antony, who is bewitched of cunning Octavia and tarries long from us?”

And herein I saw the hand of Charmion, who had made known my renown to Cleopatra.

All that night I took counsel with my wisdom, and on the morrow wrote my answer as it was put into my

heart to the destruction of Cleopatra and of Antony. And thus I wrote :

“ Olympus the Egyptian to Cleopatra the Queen !

“ Go forth into Syria with one who shall be sent to lead thee ; thus shalt thou win Antony to thy arms again, and with him gifts more great than thou canst dream.”

And with this letter I dismissed the messengers, bidding them share the presents sent by Cleopatra among their company.

So they went wondering.

But Cleopatra, seizing on the advice to which her passion prompted her, departed straightway with Fonteius Capito into Syria ; and there the thing came about as I had foretold, for Antony was subdued of her and gave her the greater part of Cilicia, the ocean shore of Arabia Nabathæa, the balm-bearing provinces of Judæa, the province of Phœnicia, the province of Cœlo-Syria, the rich Isle of Cyprus, and all the library of Pergamus. And to the twin children that, with the son Ptolemy, Cleopatra had borne to Antony, did he impiously give the names of “ Kings, the Children of Kings ”—of Alexander Helios, as the Greeks name Ra (the sun), and of Cleopatra Selene, the long-winged (the moon).

These things, then, came to pass.

Now, on her return to Alexandria Cleopatra sent me great gifts, of which I would have none, and prayed me, the learned Olympus, to come to her at Alexandria ; but it was not yet time, and I would not. But thereafter did she and Antony send many times to me for counsel, and ever I counselled them to their ruin, nor did my prophecies fail.

Thus the long years rolled away, and I, the Hermit Olympus, the dweller in a tomb, the eater of bread and the drinker of water, became by strength of the wisdom that was given me of the avenging Power, once more great in Khem. For ever I grew wiser as I trampled the desires of the flesh beneath my feet and turned my eyes to heaven.

At length eight full years were accomplished. The

war with the Parthians had come and gone, and Artavasdes, King of Armenia, had been led in triumph through the streets of Alexandria. Cleopatra had visited Samos and Athens; and, by her counselling, the noble Octavia had been driven, like some discarded concubine, from the house of Antony at Rome. And now, at the last, was the measure of the folly of Antony full even to the brim. For this master of the world had no longer the good gift of reason—in Cleopatra was he lost, even as I had been lost. And therefore, in the event, did Octavianus declare war against him.

And as I slept at night in the chamber of the Harpers, in the tomb of Pharaoh that is by Tape, there came to me a vision of my father, the aged Amenemhat, and he stood over me, leaning on his staff, and spoke, saying:

“Arise, my son!—the hour of vengeance is at hand! Thy plots have not failed; thy prayers have been heard. By the bidding of the Gods, as she sat in her galley at the fight of Actium, I filled the heart of Cleopatra with fears; so that she fled with all her fleet. Now is the strength of Antony broken on the sea. Go forth, and even as shall be thy mind, so do thou.”

In the morning I awoke, wondering, and went to the mouth of the tomb; and there, coming up the valley, I saw the messengers of Cleopatra, and with them a Roman guard.

“What will ye with me now?” I asked sternly.

“This is the message of the Queen and of great Antony,” answered the Captain, bowing low before me, for I was much feared of all men. “The Queen doth command thy presence at Alexandria. Many times hath she sent, and thou wouldst not come: now doth she bid thee to come, and that swiftly, for she hath need of thy counsel.”

“And if I say Nay, soldier, what then?”

“These are my orders, most holy Olympus: that by force I bring thee.”

I laughed aloud. “By force, thou fool! Use not such talk, lest I smite thee where thou art. Know, then, I can kill as well as cure!”

"Pardon, I beseech!" he answered, shrinking. "I say but those things that I am bid."

"Well I know it, Captain. Fear not, I come."

So, on that very day I departed, together with the aged Atoua. Ay, I went as secretly as I had come; and the tomb of the divine Rameses knew me no more. And with me I took all the treasure of my father, Amenemhat, for I was not minded to go to Alexandria empty-handed, and as a suppliant: but rather as a man of much wealth and condition. Now, as I went, I learned that Antony, following Cleopatra, had, indeed, fled from Actium, and knew that the end drew nigh. For this and many other things had I foreseen in the darkness at Tape, and planned to bring about.

Thus, then, I came to Alexandria, and entered into a house which had been made ready for me at the palace gates.

And that very night came Charmion unto me—Charmion, whom for nine long years I had not seen.

CHAPTER XXVII.

MEETING OF CHARMION WITH THE LEARNED OLYMPUS;
HER SPEECH WITH HIM; COMING OF OLYMPUS INTO
THE PRESENCE OF CLEOPATRA; THE COMMANDS OF
CLEOPATRA.

Clad in my plain dark robe, I sat in the guest chamber of the house that had been made ready for me. In a carven, lion-footed chair I sat, and looked upon the swinging lamps of scented oil, the pictured tapestries, the rich Syrian rugs—and, amid all this luxury, bethought me of the tomb of the Harpers that is at Tape, and of the nine long years of dark loneliness and preparation. I sat; and crouched upon a rug, nigh to the door, lay the aged Atoua. White was her hair as snow, and shrivelled with age the wrinkled countenance of the woman who, when all

deserted me, had yet clung to me, in her great love forgetting my great sins. Nine years! nine long years! and now, once again, I set my foot in Alexandria! Once again in the appointed circle of things I came forth from the solitude of preparation to be a fate to Cleopatra; and this second time I came not forth to fail. And yet how changed the circumstance! I was out of the story; my part now was but the part of the sword in the hands of Justice; no more might I hope to make Egypt free and great and sit upon my lawful throne. Khem was lost, and lost was I, Harmachis. In the rush and turmoil of events the great plot, whereof I had been the pivot, was covered up and forgotten; scarce did a memory of it remain. The curtain of dark night was closing in upon the history of my ancient race; its very Gods were tottering to their fall; already could I, in the spirit, hear the shriek of the Roman eagles as they flapped their wings above the furthest banks of the Sihor. Presently I roused myself and bade Atoua go search a mirror and bring it to me, that I might look therein.

And this I saw: a face shrunken and pallid whereon no smile came; great eyes grown wan with gazing into darkness looking out, beneath the shaven head, emptily as the hollow eye-pits of the skull; a wizened, halting form wasted by abstinence, sorrow, and prayer; a long, wild beard of iron-gray; thin, blue-veined hands that ever trembled like a leaf; bowed shoulders, and lessened limbs. Time and grief had done their work, indeed; scarce could I think myself the same as when, the Royal Harmachis—in all the splendor of my strength and youthful beauty—I first had looked upon the woman's loveliness that did destroy me. And yet within me burned the same fire as of yore; yet I was not changed, for time and grief have no power to alter the immortal spirit of man. Seasons may come and go; Hope, like a bird, may fly away; Passion may break its wings against the iron bars of Fate; illusions may crumble as the cloudy towers of sunset fame; Faith, as running water, may slip from 'neath our feet; Solitude may stretch itself around us

like the measureless desert sand ; Old Age may creep as the gathering night over our bowed heads grown hoary in their shame ;—yea, bound to Fortune's wheel, we may taste of every turn of chance—now rule as Kings, now serve as slaves ; now love, now hate ; now prosper, and now perish. But still, through all, we are the same ; for this is the marvel of Identity.

And as I sat and thought these things in bitterness, there came a knocking at the door.

"Open, Atoua !" I said.

She rose and did my bidding ; and a woman entered, clad in the Grecian robes. It was Charmion, still beautiful as of old, but sad-faced now and very sweet to see, with a patient fire slumbering in her downcast eye.

She entered unattended ; and, speaking no word, the old wife pointed to where I sat, and went.

"Old man," she said, addressing me, "lead me to the learned Olympus. I come upon the Queen's business."

I rose, and, lifting my head, looked upon her. She gazed, and gave a little cry.

"Surely," she whispered, glancing round, "surely thou art not that—" And she paused.

"That Harmachis whom once thy foolish heart did love, O Charmion ? Yea, I am he, and what thou seest, most fair lady. Yet is Harmachis dead whom thou didst love ; but Olympus, the skilled Egyptian, waits upon thy words !"

"Cease !" she said, "and of the past but one word, and then—why, let it lie. Not well with all thy wisdom canst thou know a true woman's heart if thou dost believe, Harmachis, that it can change with the changes of the outer form, for then assuredly could no love follow its beloved to that last place of change—the Grave. Know thou, learned Physician, I am of that sort who, loving once, love always, and being not beloved again, go virgin to the death."

She ceased and, having naught to say, I bowed my head in answer. Yet, though naught I said, and though this woman's passionate folly had been the cause of all our ruin, to speak truth, in secret I was

thankful to her who, wooed of all and living in this shameless Court, had still through the long years poured out her unreturned love upon an outcast, and who, when that poor broken slave of Fortune came back in such unlovely guise, did yet hold him dear at heart. For what man is there who does not prize that gift most rare and beautiful, that one perfect thing which no gold can buy—a woman's unfeigned love?

"I thank thee that thou didst not answer," she said; "for the bitter words which thou didst pour upon me in those days that long are dead, and far away in Tarsus, have not lost their poisonous sting, and in my heart is no more place for the arrows of thy scorn, new venomed through thy solitary years. So let it be. Behold! I put it from me, that wild passion of my soul," and she looked up and stretched out her hands as though to press some unseen presence back, "I put it from me—though forget it I may not! There, 'tis done, Harmachis; no more shall my love trouble thee. Enough for me that once more my eyes behold thee, before sleep seals thee from their sight. Dost remember how when I would have died by thy dear hand, thou wouldst not slay, but didst bid me live to pluck the bitter fruit of crime, and be accursed by visions of the evil I had wrought and memories of thee whom I had ruined?"

"Ay, Charmion, well do I remember."

"Surely hath the cup of punishment been filled. Oh! couldst thou see into the record of my heart and read thereon the suffering that I have borne—borne with a smiling face—thy justice would be satisfied indeed!"

"And yet, if report be true, Charmion, thou art the first of all the Court, and therein the most powerful and beloved. Doth not Octavianus give it forth that he makes war not on Antony, nor even on his mistress, Cleopatra; but on Charmion and Iras?"

"Yea, and think what it has been to me thus, even of my oath to thee, to be forced to eat the bread and do the biddings of one whom so bitterly I hate!—one who has robbed me of thee, and who, through the

workings of my jealousy, brought me to be that which I am, brought thee to shame, and all Egypt to its ruin ! Can jewels and riches and the flattery of princes and nobles bring happiness to such a one as I, who am more wretched than the meanest scullion wench ? Oh, often I have wept till I was blind ; and then, when the hour came, I must arise and tire me, and, with a smile, go do the bidding of the Queen and that heavy Antony. May the Gods grant me to see them dead—ay, the twain of them !—then myself shall I be content to die ! Hard hath been thy lot, Harmachis ; but at least thou hast been free, and many is the time that I have envied thee the quiet of thy haunted cave.”

“ I do perceive, O Charmion, that thou art mindful of thy oaths ; and it is well, for methinks the hour of vengeance is at hand.”

“ I am mindful, and in all things have I worked for thee in secret—for thee, and for the utter ruin of Cleopatra and the Roman. I have fanned his passion and her jealousy, I have egged her on to wickedness and him to folly, and of all have I caused report to be brought to Cæsar. Listen ! thus stands the matter. Thou knowest how went the fight at Actium. Thither with her fleet went Cleopatra, sorely against the will of Antony. But, as thou sendest me word, I entreated him for the Queen, vowing to him, with tears, that, did he leave her, she would die of grief ; and he, poor slave, believed me. And so she went, and in the thick of the fight, for what cause I know not, she made signal to her squadron, and putting about, fled from the battle, sailing for Peloponnesus. And now mark the end. When Antony saw that she was gone, he, in his madness, took a galley, and deserting all, followed hard after her, leaving his fleet to be shattered and sunk, and his great army in Greece, of twenty legions and twelve thousand horses without a leader. And all this would no man believe, that Antony, the smitten of the gods, had fallen so deep in shame. Therefore for a while the army tarried, and but now to-night comes news brought by Canidius, the General, that, worn with doubt and being at length

sure that Antony had deserted them, the whole of that great force hath yielded to Cæsar."

"And where, then, is Antony?"

"On a little isle in the Great Harbor hath he built him a habitation and named it Timonium; because, forsooth, like Timon, he cries out of the ingratitude of mankind that hath forsaken him. And there he lies smitten by a fever of the mind, and thither must thou go at dawn, so wills the Queen, to cure him of his ills and draw him to her arms; for her he will not see, nor knows he yet the full measure of his woe. But first my bidding is to lead thee instantly to Cleopatra, who fain would ask thy counsel."

"I come," I answered, rising. "Lead thou on."

And so we passed the palace gates and along the Alabaster Hall, and presently once again I stood before the door of Cleopatra's chamber, and once again Charmion left me to warn her of my coming.

Presently she came back and beckoned to me. "Make strong thy heart," she whispered, "and see that thou dost not betray thyself, for still are the eyes of Cleopatra keen. Enter."

"Keen, indeed, must they be to find Harmachis in the learned Olympus!—Had I not willed it, thyself thou hadst not known me, Charmion," I made answer.

Then I entered that remembered place and listened once more to the splash of the fountain, the song of the nightingale, and the murmur of the summer sea. With bowed head and halting gait I came, till at length I stood before the couch of Cleopatra—that same golden couch wheron she had sat the night she did o'ercome me. Then I gathered my strength and looked up. There before me was Cleopatra, glorious as of old, but, oh! how changed since that night when I saw Antony clasp her in his arms at Tarsus! Her beauty still clothed her like a garment; the eyes were yet deep and unfathomable as the blue sea. The face still splendid in its great loveliness. And yet all was changed. Time, that could not touch her charms, had stamped upon her presence such a look of weary grief as may not be written. Passion, beating ever in that fierce heart of hers, had written his record on her

brow, and in her eyes shone the sad light of sorrow.

Low I bowed before this most royal woman, who once had been my love and my destruction, and yet knew me not.

She looked up wearily, and spoke in her slow, well-remembered voice :

"So thou art come at length, Physician. How callest thou thyself—Olympus? 'Tis a name of promise, for surely now that the Gods of Egypt have deserted us, we do need aid from Olympus. Well, thou hast a learned air, for learning goes not with beauty. Strange, too, there is that about thee which doth recall what I know not. Say, Olympus, have we met before?"

"Never, O Queen, have my eyes fallen on thee in the body," I answered. "Never till this hour, when I come forth from my solitude to do thy bidding and cure thee of thy ills."

"Strange! and even in the voice—— Pshaw! 'tis some memory that I cannot catch. In the body thou sayest? then, perchance, I knew thee in a dream?"

"Ay, O Queen; in dreams have we met."

"Thou art a strange man who talkest thus, but if what I hear be true, one well learned; and, indeed, I do mind me of thy counsel when thou didst bid me join my Lord Antony in Syria, and how things befell according to thy word. Skilled must thou be in the casting of nativities and in the law of auguries, whereof these Alexandrian fools have little knowledge. Once knew I such another man, one Harmachis," and she sighed; "but long is he dead—as I would I were!—and at times I sorrow for him." She paused, while I sank my head upon my breast and stood silent.

"Interpret me this, Olympus. In the battle at that accursed Actium, just as the fight raged thickest and victory began to smile upon us, a great terror seized my heart, and thick darkness seemed to fall before my eyes, while in my ears a voice cried, '*Fly! fly or perish!*' and I fled. But from my heart the terror leapt to the heart of Antony, and he followed after me, and thus was the battle lost. Say, then, what God brought this evil thing about?"

"Nay, O Queen," I answered, "it was no God—for wherein hast thou angered the Gods of Egypt? Hast thou robbed the temples of their faith? Hast thou betrayed the trust of Egypt? Having done none of these things, how, then, can the Gods of Egypt be wroth with thee? Fear not, 'twas naught but some natural vapor of the mind that o'ercame thy gentle soul made sick with the sight and sound of slaughter; and as for the noble Antony where thou didst go needs must that he should follow."

And as I spoke Cleopatra turned white and trembled, glancing at me the while to find my meaning. But well I knew that the thing was of the avenging Gods, for, by their will, I myself had some hand therein.

"Learned Olympus," she said, not answering my words; "my Lord Antony is sick and crazed with grief. Like some poor hunted slave he hides himself in yonder sea-girt tower and shuns mankind—yea, e'en me he shuns, who, for his sake, endures so many woes. Now, this is my bidding to thee. To-morrow, at the coming of the light, do thou, led by Charmion, my waiting lady, take boat and row thee to the Tower and there crave entry, saying that ye bring tidings from the army. Then will he cause you to be let in, and thou, Charmion, must break this heavy news that Canidius bears; for Canidius himself I dare not send. And when his grief is past, do thou, Olympus, soothe his fevered frame with thy draughts of value, and his soul with honeyed words, and draw him back to me, and all will yet be well. Do thou this and thou shalt have gifts more than thou canst count, for I am yet a Queen and yet can pay back those who serve my will."

"Fear not, O Queen," I answered, "this thing shall be done, and no reward ask I who have come hither to do thy bidding to the end."

So I went and, summoning Atoua, made ready a certain potion.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

OF THE DRAWING FORTH OF ANTONY FROM THE TIMONIUM
BACK TO CLEOPATRA ; OF THE FEAST MADE BY CLEO-
PATRA ; AND OF THE MANNER OF THE DEATH OF EUDOSIUS
THE STEWARD.

Ere it was yet dawn came Charmion once again, and we walked to the private harbor of the palace. There, taking boat, we rowed to the island mount whereon stands the Timonium, a vaulted tower, strong, small and round. And having landed, we twain came to the door and knocked thereon, till at length a grating was thrown open in the door, and an aged eunuch, looking forth, roughly asked our business.

"Our business is with the Lord Antony," said Charmion.

"Then it is no business, for Antony, my master, sees neither man or woman."

"Yet will he see us, for we bring tidings. Go tell him that the Lady Charmion brings tidings from the army."

The man went, and presently returned.

"The Lord Antony would know if the tidings be good or ill, for, if ill, then will he none of it, for with evil tidings hath he been overfed of late."

"Why—why, 'tis both good and ill. Open, slave, I will make answer to thy master!" and she slipped a purse of gold through the bars.

"Well, well," he grumbled as he took the purse, "the times are hard, and likely to be harder; for when the lion's down who will feed the jackal? Give thy news thyself, and if it do but draw the noble Antony out of this hall of Groans, I care not what it be. Now, the palace door is open, and there's the road to the banqueting chamber!"

We passed on, to find ourselves in a narrow passage,

and, leaving the eunuch to bar the door, advanced till we came to a curtain. Through this we went, and found ourselves in a vaulted chamber, ill-lighted from the roof. On the further side of this rude chamber was a bed of rugs, and thereon crouched the figure of a man his face hid in the folds of his toga.

"Most noble Antony," said Charmion, drawing near, "unwrap thy face and hearken unto me, for I bring thee tidings."

Then he lifted up his head. Marred was his face by sorrow; his tangled hair, grizzled with years, hung about his hollow eyes, and white on his chin was the stubble of an unshaven beard. Squalid was his robe, and more wretched his aspect than that of the poorest beggar at the Temple gates. To this, then, had the love of Cleopatra brought the glorious and renowned Antony, aforetime Master of Half the World!

"What will ye with me, Lady," he asked, "who would perish here alone? And who is this man who comes to gaze on fallen and forsaken Antony?"

"This is Olympus, noble Antony, that wise physician, the skilled in auguries, of whom thou hast heard much, and who Cleopatra, ever mindful of thy welfare, though but little thou dost think of hers, hath sent to minister to thee."

"And can thy physician minister to a grief such as my grief? Can his drugs give me back my galleys, my honor, and my peace? Nay! Away with thy physician! What is thy tidings? quick—out with it! Hath Canidius, perchance, conquered Cæsar? Tell me but that, and thou shalt have a province for thy guerdon—ay! and if Octavianus be dead, twenty thousand sestertia to fill its treasury. Speak—nay; speak not! I fear the opening of thy lips as never I feared an earthly thing! Surely the wheel of Fortune hath gone round and Canidius hath conquered? Is it not so? Nay—out with it! I can no more!"

"O noble Antony!" she said, "steel thy heart to hear that which I needs must tell thee! Canidius is in Alexandria. He hath fled fast and far, and this is his report. For seven whole days did the legions wait the coming of Antony, as aforetime, to lead them to

victory, putting aside the offers of the envoys of Cæsar. But Antony came not. And then 'twas rumored that Antony had fled to Tænarus, drawn thither by Cleopatra. The man who first brought that tale to the camp the legionaries cried shame on—ay, and beat him to the death ! But ever it grew, until at length there was no more room to doubt ; and then, O Antony, thy officers slipped one by one away to Cæsar, and where the officers go there the men follow. Nor is this all the story ; for thy allies—Bocchus of Africa, Tarcondimotus of Cilicia, Mithridates of Commagene, Adallas of Thrace, Philadelphus of Paphlagonia, Archelaus of Cappadocia, Herod of Judæa, Amyntas of Galatia, Polemon of Pontus, and Malchus of Arabia—all, all have fled or bid their generals fly back to whence they came ; and already their ambassadors do crave cold Cæsar's clemency."

"Hast done thy croaking, thou raven in a peacock's dress, or is there more to come ?" asked the smitten man, lifting his white and trembling face from the shelter of his hands. "Tell me more ; say that Egypt's dead in all her beauty, say that Octavianus lowers at the Canopic gate, and that, headed by dead Cicero, all the ghosts of hell do audibly shriek out the fall of Antony ! Yea, gather up every woe that can o'erwhelm those who once were great, and loose them on the hoary head of him whom—in thy gentleness—thou art still pleased to name 'the noble Antony !'"

"Nay, my lord, I have done."

"Nay, and so have I done—done, quite done ! 'Tis altogether finished, and thus I seal the end," and snatching a sword from his couch he would, indeed, have slain himself had I not sprung forward and grasped his hand. For it was not my purpose that he should die as yet ; since, had he died at that hour, Cleopatra had made her peace with Cæsar, who rather wished the death of Antony than the ruin of Egypt.

"Art mad, Antony ? Art indeed a coward ?" cried Charmion, "that thou wouldst thus escape thy woes and leave thy partner to face the sorrow out alone ?"

"Why not, woman ? Why not ? She would not be long alone. There's Cæsar to keep her company.

Octavianus loves a fair woman in his cold way, and still is Cleopatra fair. Come now, thou Olympus! thou hast held my hand from dealing death upon myself, advise me of thy wisdom. Shall I, then, submit myself to Cæsar, and, I, Triumvir, twice Consul, and aforetime absolute Monarch of all the East, endure to follow in his triumph along those Roman ways where I myself have passed in triumph?"

"Nay, Sire," I answered. "If thou dost yield, then art thou doomed. All last night I questioned of the Fates concerning thee, and this I saw: When thy star draws near to Cæsar's it pales and is swallowed up; but when it passes from his radiance, then bright and big it shines, equal in glory to his own. All is not lost, and while some part remains, everything may be regained. Egypt can yet be held, armies can still be raised. Cæsar hath withdrawn himself; he is not yet at the gates of Alexandria, and perchance may be appeased. Thy mind in its fever hath fired thy body; thou art sick and canst not judge aright. See here, I have a potion that shall make thee whole, for well skilled am I in the art of medicine," and I held out the phial.

"A potion, thou sayest, man!" he cried "More like it is a poison, and thou a murderer, sent by false Egypt, who would fain be rid of me now that I may no more be of service to her. The head of Antony is the peace offering she would send to Cæsar—she for whom I have lost all! Give me thy draught. By Bacchus! I will drink it, though it be the very elixir of Death?"

"Nay, noble Antony; it is no poison, and no murderer am I. See, I will taste it, if thou wilt," and I held forth the subtile potion that has power to fire the veins of men.

"Give it me, Physician. Desperate men are brave men. There!—Why what is this? Yours is a magic draught! My sorrows seem to roll away like thunder clouds before the southern gale, and the spring of Hope blooms fresh upon the desert of my heart. Once more am I Antony, and once again I see my legions' spears a-sparkle in the sun, and hear

the thunderous shout of welcome as Antony—beloved Antony!—rides in his pomp of war along his deep-formed lines! There's hope! there's hope! Yet may I see the cold brows of Cæsar—that Cæsar who never errs except from policy—robbed of their victor bays, and crowned with shameful dust?"

"Ay," cried Charmion, "there is yet hope, if thou wilt but play the man! O my Lord! come back with us; come back to the loving arms of Cleopatra! All night she lies upon her golden bed, and fills the hollow darkness with her groans for 'Antony'! who, enamored now of Grief, forgets his duty and his love!"

"I come! I come! Shame upon me, that I dared to doubt her! Slave, bring water, and a purple robe: not thus can I be seen of Cleopatra. Even now I come."

In this fashion, then, did we draw Antony back to Cleopatra, that the ruin of the twain might be made sure.

We led him up the Alabaster Hall and into Cleopatra's chamber, where she lay, her cloudy hair about her face and breast, and tears flowing from her deep eyes.

"O Egypt!" he cried, "behold me at thy feet!"

She sprang from the couch. "And art thou here my love?" she murmured; "then once again are all things well. Come near, and in these arms forget thy sorrows and turn my grief to joy. Oh, Antony, while love is left to us, still have we all!"

And she fell upon his breast and wildly kissed him.

That same day Charmion came to me and bade me prepare a poison of the most deadly power. And this at first I would not do, fearing that Cleopatra would therewith make an end of Antony before the time. But Charmion showed me that this was not so, and showed to me also for what purpose was the poison. Therefore I summoned Atoua, the skilled in simples, and all that afternoon we labored at the deadly work. And when it was done, Charmion came once more, bearing with her a chaplet of fresh roses that she bade me steep in the poison.

This then I did.

That night at the great feast of Cleopatra I sat nigh to Antony, who was at her side, and wore the poisoned wreath. Now, as the feast went on, fast flowed the wine, till Antony and the Queen grew merry. And she told him of her plans, and of how even now her galleys were being drawn by the canal that leads from Bubastis on the Pelusiatic branch of the Nile, to Clysmia at the head of the Bay of Hieraopolis. For it was her design, should Cæsar prove stubborn, to fly with Antony and her treasure down the Arabian Gulf, where Cæsar had no fleet, and seek some new home in India, whither her foes might not follow. But, indeed, this plan came to nothing, for the Arabs of Petra burnt the galleys, incited thereto by a message sent by the Jews of Alexandria, who hated Cleopatra and were hated of her.

Now, when she had made an end of telling him, the Queen called on him to drink a cup with her to the success of this new scheme, bidding him, as she did so, steep his wreath of roses in the wine, and make the draught more sweet. This, then he did, and it being done, she pledged him. But when he was about to pledge her back, she caught his hand, crying "*Hold!*" whereat he paused, wondering.

Now, among the servants of Cleopatra was one Eudocius, a steward; and this Eudocius, seeing that the fortunes of Cleopatra were at an end, had laid a plan to fly that very night to Cæsar, as had done many of his betters, taking with him all the treasures in the palace that he could steal. But this design being discovered to Cleopatra, she determined to be avenged upon Eudocius.

"Eudocius," she cried, for the man stood near, "come hither, thou faithful servant! Seest thou this man, most noble Antony; through all our troubles he hath clung to us and been of comfort to us. Now, therefore, he shall be rewarded according to his deserts and the measure of his faithfulness, and that from thine own hand. Give him thy golden cup of wine, and let him drink a pledge to our success; the cup shall be his guerdon."

And still wondering, Antony gave it to the man,

who, stricken in his guilty mind, took it, and stood trembling. But he drank not.

"Drink, thou slave, drink!" cried Cleopatra, half rising from her seat and flashing a fierce look on his white face. "By Serapis! so surely as I yet shall sit in the Capitol at Rome, and thou dost thus flout the Lord Antony, I'll have thee scourged to the bones, and the red wine poured upon thy open wounds to heal them! *Ah!* at length thou drinkest! Why, what is it, good Eudocius? art sick? Surely, then, must this wine be as the water of jealousy of those Jews, that hath power to slay the false and strengthen the honest only. Go, some of you, search this man's room; methinks he is a traitor!"

Meanwhile the man stood, his hands to his head. Presently he began to tremble, and then fell, shrieking, to the ground. Anon he was on his feet again, clutching at his bosom, as though to tear out the fire in his heart. He staggered, with livid, twisted face and foaming lips, to where Cleopatra lay watching him with a slow and cruel smile.

"Ah, traitor! thou hast it now!" she said. "Pri-thee, is death sweet?"

"Thou wanton!" yelled the dying man, "thou hast poisoned me! Thus mayst thou also perish!" and with one shriek he flung himself upon her. She saw his purpose, and swift and supple as a tiger sprang to one side, so that he did but grasp her Royal cloak, tearing it from its emerald clasp. Down he fell upon the ground, rolling over and over in the purple chiton till presently he lay still and dead, his tormented face and frozen eyes peering ghastly from its folds.

"Ah!" said the Queen, with a hard laugh, "the slave died wondrous hard, and fain would have drawn me with him. See, he hath borrowed my garment for a pall! Take him away and bury him in his livery."

"What means Cleopatra?" said Antony, as the guards dragged the corpse away; "the man drank of my cup. What is the purpose of this most sorry jest?"

"It serves a double end, noble Antony! This very night would that man have fled to Octavianus, bear-

ing of our treasure with him. Well, I have lent him wings, for the dead fly fast! Also this: thou didst fear that I should poison thee, my Lord; nay, I know it. See now, Antony, how easy were it that I should slay thee if I had the will. That wreath of roses which thou didst steep within the cup is dewed with deadly bane. Had I, then, a mind to make an end of thee, I had not stayed thy hand. O Antony, henceforth trust me; sooner would I slay myself than harm one hair of thy beloved head! See, here come my messengers! Speak, what did ye find?"

"Royal Egypt, this we found. All things in the chamber of Eudocius are made ready for flight, and in his baggage is much treasure."

"Thou hearest?" said she, smiling darkly. "Think ye, my loyal servants all, that Cleopatra is one with whom it is well to play the traitor? Be warned by this Roman's fate!"

Then a great silence of fear fell upon the company, and Antony sat also silent.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE LEARNED OLYMPUS AT MEMFI; POISONINGS; SPEECH OF ANTONY TO HIS CAPTAINS; PASSING OF ISIS FROM THE LAND OF KHEM.

Now must I, Harmachis, make speed with this my task, setting down that which is permitted as shortly as may be, and leaving much untold. For of this am I warned, that Doom draws on and my days are well nigh sped. After the drawing forth of Antony from the Timonium came that heavy time of quiet which heralds the rising of the desert wind. Antony and Cleopatra once again gave themselves up to luxury, and night by night feasted in splendor at the palace. They sent ambassadors to Cæsar; but Cæsar would have none of them; and, this hope being gone, they

turned their minds to the defense of Alexandria. Men were gathered, ships were built, and a great force was made ready against the coming of Cæsar.

And now, aided by Charmion, I began my last work of hate and vengeance. Deep I wormed myself into the secrets of the palace, counselling all things for evil. I bade Cleopatra keep Antony gay, lest he should brood upon his sorrows; and thus she sapped his strength and energy with luxury and wine. I gave him of my draughts—draughts that sank his soul in dreams of happiness and power, leaving him to wake to the heavier misery. Soon, without my healing medicine he could not sleep, and thus, being ever at his side, I bound his weakened will to mine, till at last little would he do if I said not “it is well.” Cleopatra, also grown very superstitious, leaned much upon me; for I prophesied falsely to her in secret. Moreover, I wove other webs. Great was my fame throughout Egypt, for during the long years that I had dwelt in Tape it had spread through all the land. Therefore came many men of note to me, both for their health’s sake and because it was known that I had the ear of Antony and the Queen; and, in these days of doubt and trouble, fain were they to learn the truth. All these men I worked upon with doubtful words, sapping their loyalty; and many I caused to fall away, and yet none could bear an evil report of what I had said. Moreover, Cleopatra sent me to Memfi, there to move the Priests and Governors that they should gather men in Upper Egypt for the defense of Alexandria. And I went and spoke to the Priests with such a double meaning and with so much wisdom that they knew me to be one of the initiated in the deeper mysteries. But how I, Olympus the physician, came thus to be initiated none might say. And afterward they sought me secretly, and I gave them the holy sign of brotherhood, and thereunder bade them not to ask who I might be, but send no aid to Cleopatra. Rather, I said, must they make peace with Cæsar for by Cæsar’s grace only could the worship of the Gods endure in Khem. So, having taken counsel of the holy Apis, they promised in public to

give help to Cleopatra, but in secret sent an embassy to Cæsar.

Thus then it came to pass that but little aid did Egypt give to its hated Macedonian Queen. Thence from Memfi I came once more to Alexandria, and having made report, continued my secret work. And indeed, the Alexandrians could not easily be stirred, for, as they say in the market place, "The ass looks at the burden and is blind to the master." So long had Cleopatra oppressed them that the Roman was like a welcome friend.

Thus the time passed on, and every night found Cleopatra with fewer friends than that which had gone before, for in evil days friends fly like swallows before the frost. Yet she would not give up Antony, whom she loved; though to my knowledge did Cæsar, by his freedman, Thyreus, make promise to her of her dominions for herself and for her children if she would but slave Antony, or even betray him bound. But hereunto a woman's heart (for still she had a heart) would not consent, and, therefore, of necessity must we hold him to her, lest, Antony escaping or being slain, Cleopatra might ride out the storm and yet be Queen of Egypt. And this grieved me, because Antony, though weak, was still a brave man and a great; and moreover, in my own heart I read the lesson of his woes. For were we not akin in wretchedness? Had not the same woman robbed us of empire, friends, and honor? But pity has no place in politics, nor could it turn my feet from the path of vengeance it was ordained that I should tread. Cæsar drew nigh; Pelusium fell; the end was at hand. 'Twas Charmion who brought the tidings to the Queen and Antony, as they slept in the heat of the day, and with her I came.

"Awake!" she cried. "Awake! This is no time for sleep! Seleucus hath surrendered Pelusium unto Cæsar, who marches straight on Alexandria!"

With a great oath Antony sprang up and clutched Cleopatra by the arm.

"Thou hast betrayed me—by the Gods I swear it! Now thou shalt pay the price!" And snatching up his sword he drew it.

"Stay thy hand, Antony!" she cried. "It is false—naught know I of this!" And she sprang upon him, and clung about his neck, weeping. "Naught know I, my Lord. Take thou the wife of Seleucus and his little children, whom I hold in guard, and avenge thyself. O, Antony! Antony! why dost thou doubt me?"

Then Antony threw down his sword upon the marble, and, casting himself upon the couch, hid his face and groaned in bitterness of spirit.

But Charmion smiled, for she it was who had sent secretly to Seleucus, her friend, counselling him to surrender forthwith, saying that at Alexandria would no fight be made. And that very night Cleopatra took all her great store of pearls and emeralds—those that remained of the treasure of Menka-ra—all her wealth of gold, ebony, ivory, and cinnamon, treasure without price, and placed it in the mausoleum of granite, which after our Egyptian fashion, she had built upon the hill that is by the Temple of the holy Isis. These riches she piled up upon a bed of flax, that when she fired it all might perish in the flame and escape the greed of money-loving Octavianus. And in this tomb henceforth she slept, away from Antony; but in the day time still she saw him at the palace.

But a little while after, when Cæsar with all his great force had already crossed the Canopic mouth of the Nile, and was hard on Alexandria, I came to the palace whither Cleopatra had summoned me. There I found her in the Alabaster Hall, royally clad, a wild light in her eyes, and with her Iras and Charmion, and before her guards; and stretched here and there upon the marble, bodies of dead men, among whom lay one yet dying.

"Greeting thou Olympus!" she cried. "Here is a sight to glad a physician's heart—men dead and men sick unto death!"

"What doest thou, O Queen?" I said, affrighted.

"What do I? I do justice on these criminals and traitors; and, Olympus, I learn the ways of death. Six different poisons have I caused to be given to these slaves, and with an attentive eye have watched their

working. That man," and she pointed to a Nubian, "he went mad and raved of his native deserts and his mother. He thought himself a child again, poor fool! and bade her hold him close to her breast and save him from the darkness which drew near. And that Greek, he shrieked, and shrieking, died. And this he wept and prayed for pity, and in the end, like a coward, breathed his last. Now, note the Egyptian yonder, he who still lives and groans; the first he took the draught—the deadliest draught of all they swore—and yet the slave so dearly loves his life he will not leave it! See he yet strives to throw the poison from him; twice have I given him the cup and yet he is athirst. What a drunkard have we here! Man, man, knowest thou not that in death only can peace be found! Struggle no more, but enter into rest." And even as she spoke the man, with a great cry, gave up the spirit.

"There!" she cried, "at length the farce is played—away with those slaves whom I have forced through the difficult gates of Joy!" and she clapped her hands. But when they had drawn the bodies thence she drew me to her and thus she spoke:

"Olympus, for all thy prophecies, the end is at hand. Cæsar must conquer, and I and my Lord Antony be lost. Now, therefore, the play being well nigh done, must I make ready to leave this stage of earth in such fashion as becomes a Queen. For this cause, then, do I make trial of these poisons, seeing that in my person must I soon endure those agonies of death that to-day I give to others. These drugs please me not: some wrench out the soul with cruel pains and some too slowly work their end. But thou art skilled in the medicines of death. Now, do thou prepare me such a draught as shall, pangless, steal my life away." And as I listened the sense of triumph filled my bitter heart, for I know now that by my own hand should this ruined woman die and the justice of the Gods be done.

"Spoken like a Queen, O Cleopatra!" I said. "Death shall cure thy ills, and I will brew such a wine as shall draw him down a sudden friend and sink thee in a sea of slumber whence, upon this earth, thou shalt

never wake again. Oh ! fear not Death : Death is thy true friend ; and, surely, sinless and pure of heart shalt thou pass into the dreadful presence of the Gods !”

She trembled. “ And if the heart be not altogether pure, tell me—thou dark man—what then ? Nay I fear not the Gods ! for if the Gods of Hell be men, there shall I queen it also. At the least, having once been royal, royal shall I ever be.”

And as she spoke, suddenly from the palace gates came a great clamor and the noise of joyful shouting.

“ Why, what is this ?” she said, springing from her couch.

“ Antony ! Antony !” rose the cry—“ Antony hath conquered !”

Swiftly she turned and ran, her long hair streaming on the wind. I followed her, more slowly, down the great hall, across courtyards to the palace gates. And here she met Antony, riding through them, radiant with smiles and clad in his Roman armor. When he saw her he leaped to the ground, and, all armed as he was, clasped her to his breast.

“ What is it ?” she cried ; “ is Cæsar fallen ?”

“ Nay, not altogether fallen, Egypt : but we have beat his horsemen back to their trenches, and, like the beginning, so shall be the end, for as they say here, ‘ Where the head goes the tail will follow.’ Moreover, Cæsar has my challenge and if he will but meet me hand to hand, soon shall the world see which is the better man, Antony or Octavian.” And even as he spoke and the people cheered, there came the cry of “ A messenger from Cæsar !”

The herald entered, and, bowing low, gave a writing to Antony, bowed again, and went. Cleopatra snatched it from his hand, broke the silk, and read aloud :

“ *Cæsar to Antony. Greeting :*

“ This answer to thy challenge: Can Antony find no better way of death than beneath the sword of Cæsar ? Farewell !”

And thereafter they cheered no more.

The darkness came, and ere it was midnight, having feasted with those friends who to-night wept over his woes and to-morrow should betray him, Antony went forth into the gathering of the Captains of the land forces and of the fleet attended by many, among whom was I.

And when all were come together he spoke to them, standing bareheaded in their midst, beneath the radiance of the moon. And thus he most nobly spoke:

“ Friends and companions in arms ! who yet cling to me, and whom many a time I have led to victory, hearken to me now who, to-morrow, may lie in the dumb dust, disempired and dishonored. This is our design; no longer will we hang on poised wings above the flood of war, but will straightway plunge, perchance thence to snatch the victor’s diadem, or, failing there to drown. Be now but true to me, and to your honor’s sake, and still may you sit, the most proud of men, at my right hand in the Capitol of Rome. Fail me now, and lost is the cause of Antony and lost are ye. Hazardous indeed must be to-morrow’s battle, but many a time have we stood and faced a fiercer peril and ere the sun had sunk once more have driven armies like desert sands before our gale of valor and counted the spoil of hostile kings. What have we to fear ? Though allies be fled, still is our array as strong as Cæsar’s ! And show we but as high a heart, why I swear to you, upon my princely word, to-morrow night shall I deck yonder Canopic Gate with the heads of Octavian and his captains ! Ay, cheer, and cheer again ! I love that martial music which swells not as from the different lips of clarions, now ’neath the breath of Antony and now of Cæsar, but rather out the hearts of honest men who love me. Yet—and now I will speak low, as we do speak o’er the bier of some beloved dead—yet, if Fortune should rise against me and if, borne down by the weight of arms, Antony, the soldier dies a soldier’s death, leaving you to mourn him who ever was your friend, this is my will, that after our rough fashion of the camp I here declare to you. You know where all my treasure lies. Take it, most dear friends, and, in the memory of Antony,

make just division. Then go to Cæsar and speak thus: 'Antony, the dead, to Cæsar, the living sends greeting, and in the name of ancient fellowship and of many a peril dared crave this boon: the safety of those who clung to him and that which he hath given them.'

"Nay, let not my tears—for I must weep—overflow your eyes! Why, 'tis not manly; 'tis most womanish! All men must die, and death were welcome were it not so lone. Should I fall, to your tender care I leave my children—if, perchance, it may avail to save them from the fate of helplessness. Soldiers, enough! to-morrow at the dawn we spring at Cæsar's throat, both by land and sea. Swear that ye will cling to me, even to the last issue!"

"We swear!" they cried. "Noble Antony, we swear!"

"'Tis well! Once more my star glows bright; to-morrow, set in the highest heaven, it yet may shine the lamp of Cæsar down! Till then, farewell!"

He turned to go, and as he went they caught his hand and kissed it; and so deeply were they moved that many wept like children; nor could Antony master his grief, for, in the moonlight, I saw tears roll down his furrowed cheek, and fall upon that mighty breast.

And, seeing all this, I was much troubled. For well I knew that if these men held firm to Antony all might yet go well for Cleopatra; and though against Antony I bore no ill will, yet must he fall, and in that fall drag down the woman who, like some poisonous plant, had twined herself about his giant strength till it choked and mouldered in her embrace.

Therefore, when Antony went, I went not, but stood back in the shadow watching the faces of the lords and captains as they spoke together.

"Then it is agreed!" said he who should lead the fleet. "And this we swear to, one and all, that we will cling to noble Antony to the last extremity of fortune!"

"Ay! ay!" they answered.

"Ay! ay!" I said, speaking from the shadow: "cling and die!"

Fiercely they turned and seized me.

"Who is he?" quoth one.

"'Tis that dark-faced dog, Olympus!" cried another, "Olympus, the magician!"

"Olympus the traitor!" growled another; "put an end to him and his magic!" and he drew his sword.

"Ay! slay him: he would betray the Lord Antony; whom he is paid to doctor."

"Hold a while!" I said in a slow and solemn voice, "and beware how ye try to murder the servant of the Gods. I am no traitor. For myself, I abide the event here in Alexandria, but to you I say, Flee, flee to Cæsar! I serve Antony and the Queen—I serve them truly; but above all I serve the holy Gods; and what they make known to me, that, lords, I do know. And this I know, that Antony is doomed, and Cleopatra is doomed, for Cæsar conquers. Therefore because I do honor you, noble gentlemen, and think with pity on your wives left widowed, and your little fatherless children that shall, if ye hold to Antony, be sold as slaves: therefore I say: Cling to Antony if ye will, and die; or flee to Cæsar and be saved! And this I say because it is so ordained of the gods."

"The Gods!" they growled; "what Gods? Slit the traitor's throat and stop his ill-omened talk!"

"Let him show us a sign from his Gods or let him die; I do mistrust this man," said another.

"Stand back, ye fools!" I cried. "Stand back—free mine arms—and I will show you a sign;" and there was that in my face which frightened them, for they freed me and stood back. Then I lifted up my hands and putting out all my strength of soul searched the depths of space till my Spirit communed with the Spirit of my Mother Isis. Only the Word of Power I uttered not, as I had been bidden. And the holy mystery of the Goddess answered to my Spirit's cry, falling in awful silence upon the face of earth. Deeper and deeper grew the terrible silence; even the dogs ceased to howl, and in the city men stood still afeared. Then, from far away, there came the ghostly music of the sistra. Faint it was at first, but ever as it came it grew more loud, till the air shivered with

the unearthly sound of terror. I said naught, but pointed with my hand toward the sky. And behold ! bosomed upon the air, floated a vast veil shape that, heralded by the swelling music of the sistra, drew slowly near, till its shadow lay upon us. It came, it passed, it went toward the camp of Cæsar, till at length the music slowly died away, and the awful shape was swallowed in the night.

“ ‘Tis Bacchus ! ” cried one. “ Bacchus, who leaves lost Antony ! ” and, as he spoke, from all the camp there rose a groan of terror.

But I knew that it was not Bacchus the false God, but the Divine Isis who deserted Khem, and, passing over the edge of the world, sought her home in space, to be no more known of men. For though her worship is still upheld, though still as she is here and in all Earths, no more doth Isis manifest herself in Khem. I hid my face and prayed, but when I lifted it from my robe, lo ! all had fled and I was alone.

CHAPTER XXX.

OF THE SURRENDER OF THE TROOPS AND FLEET OF ANTONY ; THE DEATH OF ANTONY, AND THE BREWING OF THE DRAUGHT OF DEATH.

On the morrow, at dawn, Antony came forth and gave command that his fleet should advance against the fleet of Cæsar, and that his cavalry should open the land battle with the cavalry of Cæsar. Accordingly, the fleet advanced in a triple line, and the fleet of Cæsar came out to meet it. But when they met, the galleys of Antony lifted their oars in greeting, and passed over to the galleys of Cæsar ; and together they sailed away. And the cavalry of Antony rode forth beyond the Hippodrome to charge the cavalry of Cæsar ; but when they met they lowered their swords and passed over to the camp of Cæsar, deserting

Antony. Then Antony grew mad with rage and terrible to see. He shouted to his legions to stand firm and await attack; and for a little while they stood. One man, however—that same officer who would have slain me on the yesternight—strove to fly; but Antony seized him with his own hand, threw him to the earth, and, springing from his horse, drew his sword to slay him. On high he held his sword, while the man, covering his face, awaited death. But Antony dropped his sword and bade him rise.

“Go!” he said. “Go to Cæsar, and prosper! Once I did love thee: Why, then, among so many traitors, should I single thee out for death?”

The man rose and looked upon him sorrowfully. Then, shame overwhelming him, with a great cry he tore open his shirt of mail, plunged his sword into his own heart, and fell down dead. Antony stood and gazed at him, but never a word he said. Meanwhile the ranks of Cæsar’s legions drew near, and so soon as they crossed spears the legions of Antony turned and fled. Then the soldiers of Cæsar stood still, mocking them; but scarce a man was slain, for they pursued not.

“Fly, Antony! fly!” cried Eros his servant, who alone with me stayed by him. “Fly ere thou art dragged a prisoner to Cæsar!”

So he turned and fled, groaning heavily. With him I went, and as we rode through the Canopic Gate, where many folk stood wondering, Antony spoke to me:

“Go thou, Olympus, go to the Queen and say: ‘Antony sends greeting to Cleopatra, who hath betrayed him! To Cleopatra he sends greeting and farewell!’”

And so I went to the tomb, but Antony fled on to the palace. When I came to the tomb I knocked upon the door, and Charmion looked forth from the window.

“Open,” I cried, and she opened.

“What news, Harmachis?” she whispered.

“Charmion,” I said, “the end is at hand. Antony is fled!”

“It is well,” she answered; “I am aweary.”

And there on her golden bed sat Cleopatra.

"Speak, man!" she cried.

"Antony has fled; his forces are fled; Cæsar draws near. To Cleopatra the great Antony sends greetings and farewell. Greeting to Cleopatra who hath betrayed him, and farewell."

"It is a lie!" she screamed; "I betrayed him not! Thou Olympus, go swiftly to Antony and answer thus: 'To Antony, Cleopatra, who hath not betrayed him, sends greetings and farewell. Cleopatra is no more.'"

And so I went, following out my purpose. In the Alabaster Hall I found Antony pacing to and fro, tossing his hands toward the heaven, and with him Eros, for of all his servants Eros alone remained by this fallen man.

"Lord Antony," I said, "Egypt bids thee farewell. Egypt is dead by her own hand."

"Dead! dead!" he whispered, "and is Egypt dead? and that form of glory now food for worms? Oh, what a woman was this! E'en now my heart goes out toward her. And shall she outdo me at the last, I who have been so great; shall I become so small that a woman can o'ertop my courage and pass where I fear to follow? Eros, thou hast loved me from a boy—mindest thou how I found thee starving in the desert, and made thee rich, giving thee place and wealth? Come, now, pay me back. Draw that sword thou wearest and make an end of the woes of Antony."

"Oh, sire," cried the Greek, "I cannot! How can I take away the life of godlike Antony?"

"Answer me not, Eros; but in the last extreme of fate this I charge thee. Do thou my bidding, or be gone and leave me quite alone! No more will I see thy face, thou unfaithful servant!"

Then Eros drew his sword and Antony knelt down before him and bared his breast, turning his eyes to heaven. But Eros, crying "I cannot! oh, I cannot!" plunged the sword to his own heart, and fell dead.

Antony rose and gazed upon him. "Why, Eros, that was nobly done," he said. "Greater art thou than I, yet I have learned thy lesson!" and he knelt down and kissed him

Then, rising of a sudden, he drew the sword from the heart of Eros, plunged it into his bowels, and fell, groaning, on the couch.

"O thou, Olympus," he cried, "this pain is more than I can bear! Make an end of me, Olympus!"

But pity stirred me, and this thing I could not do.

Therefore I drew the sword from his vitals, stanching the flow of blood, and calling to those who came crowding in to see Antony die I bade them summon Atoua from my house at the palace gates. Presently she came, bringing with her simples and life-giving draughts. And these I gave to Antony, and bade Atoua go with such speed as her old limbs might to Cleopatra, in the tomb, and tell her of the state of Antony.

So she went, and after a while returned, saying that the Queen yet lived and summoned Antony to die even in her arms. And with her came Diomedes. And when Antony heard, his ebbing strength came back, for he was fain to look upon Cleopatra's face again. So I called to the slaves—who peeped and peered through curtains and from behind pillars to see this great man die—and together, with much toil, we bore him thence till we came to the foot of the Mausoleum.

But Cleopatra, being afraid of treachery, would no more throw wide the door; so she let down a rope from the window and we made it fast beneath the arms of Antony. Then did Cleopatra, who the while wept most bitterly, together with Charmion and Iras the Greek, pull on the rope with all their strength while we lifted from below till the dying Antony swung in the air, groaning heavily, and the blood dropped from his gaping wound. Twice he nearly fell to earth; but Cleopatra, striving with the strength of love and of despair, held him till at length she drew him through the window-place, while all who saw the dreadful sight wept bitterly, and beat their breasts—all save myself and Charmion.

When he was in, once more the rope was let down, and with some aid from Charmion, I climbed into the tomb, drawing up the rope after me. There I found

Antony, laid upon the golden bed o. Cleopatra; and she, her breast bare, her face all stained with tears, and her hair streaming wild about him, knelt at his side and kissed him, wiping the blood from his wounds with her robes and hair. And let all my shame be written: as I stood and watched her the old love awoke once more within me, and mad jealousy raged in my heart, because—though I could destroy these twain—their love I could not destroy.

“O Antony! my sweet, my husband and my God!” she moaned. “Cruel Antony, hast thou the heart to die and leave me to my lonely shame? Swiftly will I follow thee to the grave. Antony, awake! awake!”

He lifted up his head and called for wine, which I gave him, mixing therein a draught that might allay his pain, for it was great. And when he had drunk he bade Cleopatra lie down on the bed beside him, and put her arms about him; and this she did. Then was Antony once more a man; for forgetting his own misery and pain, he counselled her as to her own safety; but to this talk she would not listen. “The hour is short,” she said; “let us speak of this great love of ours that has been so long and may yet endure beyond the coasts of Death. Mindest thou that night when first thou didst put thine arms about me and call me ‘Love’? Oh! happy, happy night! Having known that night, ’tis well to have lived—even to this bitter end!”

“Ay, Egypt, I mind it well and dwell upon its memory, though from that hour hath fortune fled from me—lost in my depth of love for thee, thou Beautiful. I mind it,” he gasped; “then didst thou drink the pearl in wanton play, and then did that astrologer of thine call out his hour—‘The hour of the falling of the curse of Menka-ra.’ Through all the after days those words have haunted me, and now at the last yet do they ring within my ears.”

“Long is he dead, my love,” she whispered.

“If he be dead, then am I near him. What mean the?”

“He is dead, the accursed man!—no more of him! Oh, turn and kiss me, for thy face grows white. The end is near!”

He kissed her on the lips, and for a little while so they stayed, to the moment of death, like lovers newly wed babbling their passions in each other's ears. Even to my jealous heart a strange and awful thing it was to see.

Presently I saw the Change of Death gather on his face. His head fell back.

"Farewell, Egypt; farewell!—I die!"

She lifted herself upon her hands, gazed wildly on his ashen face, and then with a great cry, she sank back swooning.

But Antony yet lived though the power of speech had left him. Then I drew near, and kneeling, made pretence to minister unto him. And as I ministered I whispered in his ear.

"Antony," I whispered. "Cleopatra was my love before she passed from me to thee. I am Harmachis, that astrologer who stood behind thy couch at Tarsus; and I have been the chief minister of thy ruin. *Die, Antony! the curse of Menka-ra hath fallen!*"

He raised himself, and stared upon my face. He could not speak, but gibbering, he pointed at me. Then with a groan his mighty spirit fled.

Thus did I accomplish my revenge upon Roman Antony, the World-loser.

Thereafter, then, we recovered Cleopatra from her swoon, for not yet was I minded that she should die. And taking the body of Antony, Cæsar permitting, I and Atoua caused it to be most skilfully embalmed after our Egyptian fashion, covering the face with a mask of gold fashioned like to the features of Antony. Also I wrote upon his breast his name and titles, and painted his name and the name of his father within his inner coffin, and drew the form of the holy Nout folding her wings about him.

Then with great pomp Cleopatra laid him in that sepulchre which had been made ready, and in a sarcophagus of alabaster. Now, this sarcophagus was fashioned so large that place was left therein for a second coffin, for Cleopatra was fain to lie by Antony at the last.

These things then happened. And but a little while

after I learnt tidings from one Cornelius Dolabella, a noble Roman who waited upon Cæsar, and moved by the beauty that swayed the souls of all who looked upon her, had pity for the woes of Cleopatra. He bade me warn her—for, as her physician, it was allowed to me to pass in and out of the tomb where she dwelt—that in three days she would be sent away to Rome, together with her children, that she might walk in the triumph of Cæsar. Accordingly I went in, and found her sitting, as now she always sat, plunged in a half stupor, and before her that blood-stained robe where-with she had stanchèd the wounds of Antony. For on this she would continually feast her eyes.

“See how faint they grow, Olympus,” she said, lifting her sad face and pointing to the rusty stains, “and he so lately dead ! Why, Gratitude could not fade more fast. What is now thy news ? Evil tidings is writ large in those dark eyes of thine, which ever bring back to me something that still slips my mind.”

“Ill is the news. O Queen,” I answered. “This have I from the lips of Dolabella, who hath it straight from Cæsar’s Secretary. On the third day from now will Cæsar send thee and the Prince Ptolemy and Alexander and the Princess Cleopatra to Rome, there to feast the eyes of the Roman mob, and be led in triumph to that Capitol where thou didst swear to set thy throne.”

“Never, never !” she cried, springing to her feet. “Never will I walk in chains in Cæsar’s triumph ! What must I do ? Charmion, tell me what I can do !”

And Charmion, rising, stood before her, looking at her through the long lashes of her downcast eyes.

“Lady, thou canst die,” she said quietly.

“Ay, of a truth I had forgotten ; I can die. Olympus, hast thou the drug ?”

“Nay ; but if the Queen wills it, by to-morrow morn it shall be brewed—a drug so swift and strong that not the Gods themselves can hold him who drinks it back from sleep.”

“Let it be made ready, thou master of death !”

I bowed, and withdrew myself ; and all that might

I and old Atoua labored at the-distilling of the deadly draught. At length it was done, and Atoua poured it into a crystal phial, and held it to the light of the fire; for white it was as the purest water.

"*La, la !*" she sang, in her shrill voice ; " a draught for a Queen ! When fifty drops of that water of my brewing have passed those red lips of hers, thou wilt indeed be avenged of Cleopatra ! O Harmachis ! Oh, that I could be there to see thy Ruin ruined ! *La, la !* it would be sweet to see !"

" Vengeance is an arrow that oftentimes falls upon the archer's head," I answered, bethinking me of Charmion's saying.

CHAPTER XXXI.

LAST SUPPER OF CLEOPATRA ; SONG OF CHARMION ; DRINKING OF THE DRAUGHT OF DEATH ; REVEALING OF HARMACHIS ; SUMMONING OF THE SPIRITS BY HARMACHIS ; AND FINALLY THE DEATH OF CLEOPATRA.

On the morrow Cleopatra, having besought leave of Cæsar, visited the tomb of Antony, crying that the Gods of Egypt had deserted her. And when she had kissed the coffin and covered it with lotus flowers she came back, bathed, anointed herself, put on her most splendid robes, and, together with Iras, Charmion, and myself, she supped. Now, as she supped her spirit flared up wildly, even as the sky lights up at sunset ; and once more she laughed and sparkled as in bygone years, telling us tales of suppers which she and Antony had eaten of. Never, indeed, did I see her look more beauteous than on that last fatal night of vengeance. And thus her mind drew on to that supper at Tarsus when she drank the pearl.

" Strange," she said ; " strange that at the last the mind of Antony should have turned back to that night

among all the nights and to the saying of Harmachis. Charmion, thou dost remember Harmachis the Egyptian?"

"Surely, O Queen," she answered, slowly.

"And who, then, was Harmachis?" I asked; for I was fain to know if she sorrowed o'er my memory.

"I will tell thee. 'Tis a strange tale, and now that all is done it may well be told. This Harmachis was of the ancient race of the Pharaohs, and having, indeed, been in secret crowned at Abydos, was sent hither to Alexandria to carry out a great plot that had been formed against the rule of us Loyal Lagidæ. He came and gained entry to the palace as my astrologer, for he was very learned in all magic—much as thou art, Olympus—and a man beautiful to see. Now, this was his plot—that he should slay me and be named Pharaoh. In truth it was a strong one, for he had many friends in Egypt, and I had few. And on that very night when he should carry out his purpose, yea, at that very hour, came Charmion yonder, and told the plot to me; saying that she had chanced upon its clue. But in after days—though naught have I said thereon to thee, Charmion—I misdoubted me much of that tale of thine; for, by the Gods! at this hour I do believe that thou didst love Harmachis, and because he scorned thee thou didst betray him; and for that cause also thou hast all thy days remained a maid, which is a thing unnatural. Come, Charmion, tell us; for naught it matters now at the end."

Charmion shivered and made answer: "It is true, O Queen; I also was of the plot, and because Harmachis scorned me I betrayed him; and because of my great love for him have I remained unwed." And she glanced up at me and caught my eyes, then let the modest lashes veil her own.

"So! I thought it. Strange are the ways of women! But little cause, methinks, had that Harmachis to thank thee for thy love; what sayest thou, Olympus? Ah, and thou also wast a traitor, Charmion? How dangerous are the paths which Monarchs tread! Well, I forgive thee, for faithfully hast thou served me since that hour.

“But to my tale. Harmachis I dared not slay, lest his great party should raise in fury and cast me from the throne. And now mark the issue. Though he must murder me, in secret this Harmachis loved me, and something thereof I guessed. A little for the sake of beauty and his wit, had I striven to draw him to me; and for the love of man Cleopatra never strove in vain. Therefore when, with the dagger in his robe, he came to slay me, I matched my charms against his will, and need I tell you, being men and women, how I won? Oh, never can I forget the look in the eyes of that fallen man, that forsworn priest, that discrowned king, when lost in the poppied draught, I saw him sink into that shameful sleep whence no more might he wake with honor! And thereafter—till, in the end, I wearied of him, and his sad learned mind, for his guilty soul forbade him to be gay—a little did I come to care for him though not to love. But he, he who loved me, clung to me as a drunkard to the cup which ruins him. Deeming that I should wed him, he betrayed to me the secret of the hidden wealth of the pyramid *Her*—for at the time I much needed treasure—and together we dared the terrors of the tomb and drew it forth, even from dead Pharaoh’s breast. See, this emerald was a part thereof!” and she pointed to the great scarabæus that she had drawn from the holy heart of Menka-ra. “And because of what was written in the tomb, and of that Thing which we saw in the tomb; ah pest upon it! why does its memory haunt me now?—and also because of policy, for I would fain have won the love of the Egyptians, I was minded to marry this Harmachis and declare his place and lineage to the world: ay, and by his aid hold Egypt from the Roman. For Dellius had then come to call me to Antony, and after much thought I determined to send him back with sharp words. But on that very morning, as I tired me for the Court, came Charmion yonder, and this I told her for I would see how the matter fell upon her mind. Now mark, Olympus, the power of jealousy, that little wedge which yet hath strength to rend the tree of empire, that secret sword which can fashion the fate of kings! This she could in nowise

bear—(deny it, Charmion, if thou canst, for now it is clear to me!)—that the man she loved should be given to me as husband, me, whom *he* loved! And therefore with more skill and wit than I can tell, she reasoned with me, showing that I should by no means do this thing, but journey unto Antony; and for that, Charmion, I thank thee, now that all is come and gone. And by a very little, her words weighed down my scale of judgment against Harmachis, and to Antony I went. Thus it is that through the jealous spleen of yonder fair Charmion, and the passion of a man whereon I played as on a lyre, all these things have come to pass. For this cause doth Octavian sit a King in Alexandria, for this cause is Antony discrowned and dead; and for this cause must I, too, die to-night! Ah! Charmion! Charmion! thou hast much to answer for; thou hast changed the story of the world; and yet, even now, I would not have it otherwise!”

She paused a while, covering her eyes with her hand; and, looking, I saw great tears upon the cheek of Charmion.

“And of this Harmachis,” I asked. “Where is he now, O Queen?”

“Where is he? In Amenti, forsooth, making his peace with Isis, perchance. At Tarsus I saw Antony and loved him! and from that moment I loathed the sight of the Egyptian, and swore to make an end of him; for a lover done with should be a lover dead. And, being jealous, he spoke some words of evil omen even at that Feast of the Pearl; and on the same night would I have slain him but before the deed was done he was gone.”

“And whether was he gone?”

“Nay; that know not I. Brennus, he who had led my guard, and last year sailed North to join his own people, Brennus swore he saw him float to the skies; but in this matter I misdoubted me of Brennus, for methinks he loves the man. Nay, he sank off Cyprus and was drowned; perchance Charmion can tell us how?”

“Naught can I tell thee, O Queen; Harmachis is lost.”

"And well lost, Charmion, for he was an evil man to play with; ay, though I bettered him I say it? Well, he served my purpose; but I loved him not, and even now I fear him; though, thanks be to God, as thou sayest, he is lost, and can no more be found."

But I, listening, put forth my strength, and by the arts I have, cast the shadow of my Spirit upon the Spirit of Cleopatra, so that she felt the presence of the lost Harmachis.

"Nay, what is it?" she said. "By Serapis! I grow afraid! It seems to me that I feel Harmachis here! His memory o'erwhelms me like a flood of waters, and he this ten years dead! Oh! at such a time it is unholy!"

"Nay, O Queen," I answered, "if he be dead then he is everywhere, and well, at such a time, the time of thy own death, may its Spirit draw near to welcome thine at its going."

"Speak not thus, Olympus. No more would I see Harmachis; the count between us it too heavy, and in another world than this more evenly, perchance, should we be matched. Ah! the terror passes! I was but unnerved. Well, the knave's story hath served to while away that heaviest of our hours, the hour which ends in death. Sing to me, Charmion, sing, for thy voice is very sweet, and fain would I soothe my soul to sleep. The memory of that Harmachis hath wrung me strangely! Sing, then, the last song that I shall hear from those tuneful lips of thine, the last of so many songs."

"'Tis a sad hour for song, O Queen!" said Charmion, but nevertheless, she took her harp, and sang. And thus she sang very soft and low, the song of the Syrian Meleager:

"Tears for my lady dead,
Heliodore!
Salt tears and strange to shed,
Over and o'er.

"Go tears and low lament,
Fare from her tomb;
Wend where my lady went,
Down through the gloom.

“ Sighs for my lady dead,
Tears do I send.
Long love remembered,
Mistress and friend !

“ Sad are the songs we sing,
Tears that we shed ;
Empty the gifts we bring,
Gifts to the dead.

“ Ah ! for my flower, my love,
Hades hath taken !
Ah ! for the dust above
Scattered and shaken !

“ Mother of blade and grass,
Earth, in thy breast,
Lull her that gentlest was,
Gently to rest.”

The music of her voice died away, and so sweet and sad it was that Iras began to weep, and in Cleopatra's stormy eyes the bright tears stood. Only I wept not; my tears were dry.

“ 'Tis a heavy song of thine, Charmion,” said the Queen. “ Well, as thou saidst, 'tis a sad hour for song, and thy dirge is fitted to the hour. Sing it o'er me once again when I lie dead, Charmion. And now farewell to music and on to the end. Olympus, take yonder parchment and write what I shall say.”

I took the parchment and the reed, and thus I wrote in the Roman tongue :

“ *Cleopatra to Octavianus.* Greeting : This is the state of life. At length there comes an hour when, rather than endure those burdens that o'erwhelm us, putting off the body we would take wing into forgetfulness. Cæsar, thou hast conquered ; take thou the spoils of victory. But in thy triumph Cleopatra cannot walk. When all is lost, then must we go to seek the lost. Thus in the desert of despair the brave do harvest resolution. Cleopatra hath been great as Antony was great, nor, in the manner of her end, shall her fame be minished. Slaves live to endure their wrong ; but Princes, treading with a firmer step, pass

through the gates of Wrong into the Royal dwellings of the dead. This only doth Egypt ask of Cæsar, that he suffer her to lie in the tomb of Antony. Farewell."

This, therefore, I wrote, and having sealed it, Cleopatra bade me go find a messenger, despatch it unto Cæsar and then return. So I went, and at the door of the tomb I called a soldier, who was not on duty, and, giving him money, bade him take the letter unto Cæsar. Then I went back, and there in the chamber stood the three women in silence, Cleopatra clinging to the arm of Iras, and Charmion a little apart watching the twain.

"If indeed thou art minded to make an end, O Queen," I said, "short is the time, for presently will Cæsar send his servants in answer to thy letter," and I drew forth the phial of white and deadly bane and set it upon the board.

She took it in her hand and gazed thereon. "How innocent it seems!" she said: "and yet therein lies my death. 'Tis strange."

"Ay, Queen, and the death of ten other folk. No need to take so long a draught."

"I fear," she gasped. "How know I that it will slay outright? I have seen so many die by poison and scarce one hath died outright. And some! ah, I cannot think on them!"

"Fear not," I said. "I am a master of my craft. Or, if thou dost fear, cast this poison forth and live. In Rome mayest thou still find happiness; ay, in Rome, where thou shalt walk in Cæsar's triumph, while the laughter of the hard-eyed Latin women shall chide down the music of thy golden chains."

"Nay, I will die. Oh, if one would but show the path."

Then did Iras loose her hand and step forward. "Give me the draught, Physician," she said. "I go to make ready for my Queen."

"'Tis well," I answered; "on thine own head be it!" and I poured from the phial into a little golden goblet.

She raised it, and low she curtsied to Cleopatra, then, coming forward, kissed her on the brow, and

Charmion she also kissed. This done, tarrying not and making no prayer (for Iras* was a Greek), she drank, and, putting her hand to her head, instantly fell down and died.

"Thou seest," I said, breaking in upon the silence, "it is swift."

"Ay, Olympus; thine is a master drug! Come now, I thirst; fill me the bowl, lest Iras weary in waiting at the gates?"

So I poured afresh into the goblet; but this time, making pretence to rinse the cup, I mixed a little water, for I was not minded that she should die before she knew me.

Then did the royal Cleopatra, taking the goblet in her hand, turn her lovely eyes to heaven and cry aloud.

"O ye Gods of Egypt! who have deserted me, to you no longer will I pray, for deaf are your ears unto my crying, and blind your eyes unto my griefs! Therefore I make entreaty to that one friend whom the Gods, departing, leave to helpless man. O Royal Death! sweep hither on thy cloudy pinions, whose shadows circles all the earth, and give me ear! Thou King of Kings! who, with an equal hand, bringest the fortunate head to one pillow with the slave, and by thy icy breath dost wait the bubble of our life far from these fields of Earth, draw near and save! Hide me where winds blow not, and waters cease to roll! Hide me where Cæsar's legions cannot march! Take me to a new dominion and crown me Queen of Sleep! I am in labor of a Soul! See, it stands new-born upon the edge of Time! Now, now, Go, Breath! Come, Death! Come, Antony!" And, with one glance to heaven, she drank and cast the goblet to the ground.

Then at last came the moment of my pent-up vengeance, and of the vengeance of Egypt's outraged Gods, and of the falling of the curse of Menka-ra.

"What's this?" she cried, "I grow cold, but I die not? Thou dark physician, thou hast betrayed me!"

"Peace, Cleopatra! Presently shalt thou die and know the fury of the gods: *The curse of Menka-ra hath fallen!* It is finished! Look upon me, woman!

Look upon this marred face, this twisted form, this living mass of sorrow! *Look! look! Who am I?*"

She stared upon me wildly.

"Oh! oh!" she shrieked, throwing up her arms; "at last I know thee! By the Gods, thou art Harmachis! Harmachis risen from the dead!"

"Ay, Harmachis risen from the dead to drag thee down to death and agony eternal! See thou, Cleopatra! I have ruined thee as thou didst ruin me! I, working in the dark, and helped of the angry Gods, have been thy secret spring of woe! I filled thy heart with fear at Actium, I held the Egyptians from thy aid, I sapped the strength of Antony, I showed the portent of the gods unto thy Captains! By my hand at length thou diest, for I am the instrument of Vengeance! Ruin do I pay thee back for ruin, Treachery for treachery, Death for death! Come hither, Charmion, partner of my plots, who betrayed me, but, repenting, art the sharer of my triumph, come watch this fallen wanton die!"

Cleopatra heard, and sank back upon the golden bed, groaning, "And thou, too, Charmion!"

A moment so she sat, then her Imperial spirit burnt up glorious before she died.

She staggered from the bed, and, with arms outstretched, she cursed me.

"Oh! for one hour of life!" she cried; "one short hour, that therein might I make thee die in such a fashion as thou canst not dream, thou and that false paramour of thine, who betrayed both me and thee! And thou didst love me! Ah, *there* I have thee still! See, thou, subtle, plotting priest!" and with both hands she rent back the royal robes from her bosom; "See, on this fair breast once night by night was thy head pillowed, and thou didst sleep wrapped in these same arms. Now, put away their memory *if thou canst!* I read it in thine eyes that mayst thou not! No torture which I bear can, in its sum, draw nigh to the rage of that deep soul of thine, rent with longings never, never to be reached! Harmachis, thou slave of slaves, from thy triumph depths I snatch a deeper triumph; and conquered, yet I con-

quer ! I spit upon thee, I defy thee, and dying doom thee to the torment of thy deathless love ! O Antony ! I come, my Antony ! I come to thine own dear arms ! Soon I shall find thee, and wrapped in a love undying and divine, together will we float through all the depths of space, and lips to lips and eyes to eyes drink of desires grown more sweet with every draught ! Or if I find thee not, then shall I sink in peace down the poppied ways of Sleep ; and for me the breast of Night, whereon I shall be softly cradled, shall yet seem thy bosom, Antony ! Oh, I die ! Come, Antony, and give me peace !”

Even in my fury I had quailed beneath her scorn, for home flew the arrows of her winged words. Alas ! and alas ! it was *true*. The shaft of my vengeance fell upon my own head ; never had I loved her as I loved her now. My soul was rent with jealous torture, and thus I swore she should not die.

“Peace !” I cried ; “what peace is there for thee ? “Oh ! ye Holy Three, hear now my prayer. Osiris, loosen Thou the bonds of Hell, and send forth those whom I shall summon ! Come, Ptolemy, poisoned of thy sister Cleopatra ; come, Arsinoe, murdered in the sanctuary by thy sister Cleopatra ; come, Sepa, tortured to death of Cleopatra : come, Divine Menka-ra, whose body Cleopatra tore, and whose curse for greed she braved : come one, come all who have died at the hands of Cleopatra ! Rush from the breast of Nout, and greet her who murdered you ! By the link of mystic union, by the symbol of the Life, Spirits, I summon you !”

I spoke, while Charmion, affrighted, clung to my robe, and the dying Cleopatra, resting on her hands, swung slowly to and fro, gazing with vacant eyes.

Then the answer came. The casement burst asunder, and on fluttering wings that great Bat entered, which last I had seen hanging to the eunuch's chin in the womb of the pyramid *Hér*. Thrice it circled round, once it hovered o'er dead Iras, then it flew to where the dying woman stood. To her it flew, on her breast it settled, clinging to that emerald which was dragged from the dead heart of Menka-ra. Thrice the

black Horror screamed aloud, thrice it beat its bony wings, and lo! it was gone. Then suddenly within that chamber sprang up the Shapes of Death. There was Arsinoe, the beautiful, even as she had shrunk beneath the butcher's knife. There was young Ptolemy, his features twisted by the poisoned cup. There was the majesty of Menka-ra; crowned with the uræus crown; there was grave Sepa, his flesh all torn by the torturer's hooks; there were those poisoned slaves; and there were others without number, shadowy and dreadful to behold! who, thronging that narrow chamber, stood silently fixing their glassy eyes upon the face of her who slew them!

"Behold! Cleopatra!" I said, "*Behold thy peace, and die!*"

"Ay!" said Charmion. "Behold and die! thou who didst rob me of mine honor and Egypt of her King!"

She looked, she saw the awful Shapes. Her spirit, hurrying from the flesh, mayhap could hear words to which my ears were deaf. Then her face sank in with terror, her great eyes grew pale, and, shrieking, Cleopatra fell and died; passing, with that dread company, to her appointed place.

Thus, then, did I feed my soul with vengeance, fulfilling the justice of the Gods, and yet knew myself empty of all joy therein. For though that thing we worship doth bring us ruin, and Love being more pitiless than Death, we in turn do pay all our sorrow back; yet must we worship on, yet stretch out our arms toward our lost Desire, and pour our heart's blood upon the shrine of our discrowned God.

For Love is of the Spirit and knows not Death.

CHAPTER XXXII.

OF THE FAREWELL OF CHARMION; OF THE DEATH OF CHARMION; OF THE DEATH OF THE OLD WIFE, ATOUA; OF THE COMING OF HARMACHIS TO ABOUTHIS; OF HIS CONFESSION IN THE HALL OF SIX-AND-THIRTY PILLARS; AND OF THE DECLARING OF THE DOOM OF HARMACHIS.

Charmion unclasped my arm, to which she had clung in terror.

"Thy vengeance, thou dark Harmachis!" she said, in a hoarse voice, "is a thing hideous to behold! O lost Egypt, with all thy sins thou wast indeed a Queen!

"Come, aid me, Prince; let us stretch this poor clay upon the bed and deck it royally, so that it may give its dumb audience to the messengers of Cæsar as becomes the last of Egypt's Queens."

I spoke no word in answer, for my heart was very heavy, and now that all was done, I was weary. Together, then, we lifted up the body and laid it on the golden bed. Charmion placed the uræus crown upon the ivory brow, and combed the night-dark hair that showed never a thread of silver, and, for the last time, shut those eyes wherein had shone all the changing glories of the sea. She folded the chill hands upon the breast whence Passion's breath had fled, and straightened the bent knees beneath the broïdered robe, and by the head set flowers. And there at length Cleopatra lay, more splendid now in her cold majesty of death than in her richest hour of breathing beauty!

We drew back and looked on her, and on dead Iras at her feet.

"It is done!" quoth Charmion; "we are avenged, and now, Harmachis, dost follow by this same road?" And she nodded towards the phial on the board.

"Nay, Charmion. I fly—I fly to a heavier death!

Not thus easily may I end my space of earthly penance."

"So be it, Harmachis! And I, Harmachis—I fly also, but with swifter wings. My game is played. I, too, have made atonement. Oh! what a bitter fate is mine, to have brought misery on all I love, and in the end to die unloved! To thee I have atoned; to my angered Gods I have atoned; and now I go to find a way whereby I may atone to Cleopatra in that hell where she is, and which I must share! For she loved me well, Harmachis; and, now that she is dead, methinks, that, after thee, I loved her best of all. So of her cup and the cup of Iras I will surely drink!" And she took the phial, and with a steady hand poured that which was left of the poison into the goblet.

"Bethink thee, Charmion," I said; "yet mayst thou live for many years, hiding these sorrows beneath the withered days."

"Yet I may, but I will not! To live the prey of so many memories, the fount of an undying shame that night by night, as I lie sleepless, shall well afresh from my sorrow-stricken heart!—to live torn by a love I cannot lose!—to stand alone like some storm-twisted tree, and, sighing day by day to the winds of heaven, gaze upon the desert of my life, while I wait the lingering lightning's stroke—nay, that will not I, Harmachis! I had died long since, but I lived on to serve thee; now no more thou needst me, and I go. Oh, fare thee well!—forever fare thee well! For not again shall I look upon thy face, and where I go thou goest not! For thou dost not love me who still dost love that queenly woman thou hast hounded to the death! Her thou shalt never win, and thee I shall never win, and this is the bitter end of Fate! See, Harmachis: I ask one boon before I go and for all time become naught to thee but a memory of shame. Tell me that thou dost forgive me so far as thine it is to forgive, and in token thereof kiss me—with no lover's kiss, but kiss me on the brow, and bid me pass in peace."

And she drew near to me with arms outstretched, and pitiful, trembling lips, and gazed upon my face.

"Charmion," I answered, "we are free to act for good or evil, and yet methinks there is Fate above our fate, that, blowing from some strange shore, compels our little sails of purpose, set them as we will, and drives us to destruction. I forgive thee, Charmion, as I trust in turn to be forgiven, and by this kiss, the first and the last, I seal our peace." And with my lips I touched her brow.

She spoke no more; only for a little while she stood gazing on me with sad eyes. Then she lifted the goblet, and said:

"Royal Harmachis, in this deadly cup I pledge thee! Would that I had drunk of it ere ever I looked upon thy face! Pharoah, who, thy sins outworn, yet shalt rule in perfect peace o'er worlds I may not tread, who shall yet sway a kinglier sceptre than that I robbed thee of, forever fare thee well!"

She drank, cast down the cup, and for a moment stood with the wide eyes of one who looks for Death. Then He came, and Charmion the Egyptian fell prone upon the floor, dead. And for a moment more I stood alone with the dead.

I crept to the side of Cleopatra, and, now that none were left to see, I sat down on the bed and laid her head upon my knee, as once before it had been laid in that night of sacrilege beneath the shadow of the everlasting pyramid. Then I kissed her chill brow and went from the House of Death—avenged, but sorely smitten with despair!

"Physician," said the officer of the Guard as I went through the gates, "what passes yonder in the Monument? Methought I heard the sounds of death."

"Naught passes—all hath passed," I made reply, and went.

And as I went in the darkness I heard the sound of voices and the running of the feet of Cæsar's messengers.

Flying swiftly to my house, I found Atoua waiting at the gates. She drew me into a quiet chamber and closed the doors.

"Is it done?" she asked, and turned her wrinkled

face to mine, while the lamplight streamed white upon her snowy hair. "Nay, why ask? I—I know that it is done!"

"Ay, it is done, and well done, old wife! All are dead! Cleopatra, Iras, Charmion—all save myself!"

The aged woman drew up her bent form and cried: "Now let me go in peace, for I have seen my desire upon thy foes and the foes of Khem. *La! la!*—not in vain have I lived on beyond the years of man! I have seen my desire upon thy enemies—I have gathered the dews of death, and thy foe hath drunk thereof! Fallen is the brow of Pride! the Shame of Khem is level with the dust! Ah, would that I might have seen that wanton die!"

"Cease, woman! cease! The Dead are gathered to the Dead! Osiris holds them fast, and everlasting silence seals their lips! Pursue not the fallen great with insults! Up!—let us fly to Abouthis, that all may be accomplished!"

"Fly thou, Harmachis!—Harmachis, fly—but I fly not! To this end only I have lingered on the earth. Now I untie the knot of life and let my spirit free! Fare thee well, Prince, the pilgrimage is done! Harmachis, from a babe have I loved thee, and love thee yet!—but no more in this world may I share thy griefs—I am spent. Osiris, take thou my Spirit!" and her trembling knees gave way, and she sank to the ground.

I ran to her side and looked upon her. She was already dead, and I was alone upon the earth without a friend to comfort me!

Then I turned and went, no man hindering me, for all was confusion in the city, and departed from Alexandria in a vessel I had made ready. On the eighth day, I landed, and, in the carrying out of my purpose, traveled on foot across the fields to the Holy Shrines of Abouthis. And here, as I knew, the worship of Gods had been lately set up again in the Temple of the Divine Sethi; for Charmion had caused Cleopatra to repent of her decree of vengeance and to restore the lands that she had seized, though the treasure she restored not. And, the temple having been purified, now, at the season of the Feast of Isis, all the High

Priests of the ancient Temples of Egypt were gathered together to celebrate the coming home of the Gods into their holy place.

I gained the city. It was on the seventh day of the Feast of Isis. Even as I came, the long array wended through the well-remembered streets. I joined in the multitude that followed, and with my voice swelled the chorus of the solemn chant as we passed through the pylons into the imperishable halls. How well known were the holy words :

“Softly we tread, our measured-footsteps falling
Within the Sanctuary Sevenfold;
Soft on the Dead that liveth are we calling:
‘Return, Osiris; from thy Kingdom cold!
Return to them that worship thee of old.’”

And, then, when the sacred music ceased, as aforetime, on the setting of the majesty of Ra, the High Priest raised the statue of the living God and held it on high before the multitude.

With a joyful shout of

“Osiris ! our hope, Osiris ! Osiris !”

the people tore the black wrappings from their dress, showing the white robes beneath, and, as one man, bowed before the God.

Then they went to feast each at his home ; but I stayed in the court of the temple.

Presently a priest of the temple drew near, and asked me of my business. And I answered him that I came from Alexandria, and would be led before the council of the High Priests, for I knew that the Holy Priests were gathered together debating the tidings from Alexandria.

Thereon the man left, and the High Priests hearing that I was from Alexandria, ordered that I should be led into their presence in the second Hall of Columns—and so I was led in. It was already dark and between the great pillars lights were set as on that night when I was crowned Pharoah of the Upper and Lower Land. There, too, was the long line of Dignitaries seated in their carven chairs, and taking counsel to-

gether. All was the same; the same cold images of Kings and Gods gazed with the same empty eyes from the everlasting walls. Ay, more; among those gathered, there were five of the very men who, as leaders of the great plot, had sat here to see me crowned, being the only conspirators who had escaped the vengeance of Cleopatra and the clutching hand of Time.

I took my stand on the spot where once I had been crowned, and made me ready for the last act of shame with such bitterness of heart as cannot be written.

"Why, it is the physician Olympus," said one. "He, who lived a hermit in the Tombs of Tape, and who but lately was of the household of Cleopatra. Is it, then, true that the Queen is dead by her own hand, Physician?"

"Yea, holy Sirs, I am that physician; also Cleopatra is dead by *my* hand."

"By thy hand? Why, how comes this?—though well is she dead, forsooth, the wicked wanton?"

"Your pardon, Sirs, and I will tell you all, for I am come hither to that end. Perchance among you there may be some—methinks I see some—who, nigh eleven years ago, were gathered in this hall to secretly crown one Harmachis Pharaoh of Khem!"

"It is true!" they said; "but how knowest thou these things, thou Olympus?"

"Of the rest of those seven-and-thirty nobles," I went on, making no answer, "are two-and-thirty missing. Some are dead, as Amenemhat is dead; some are slain as Sepa is slain; and some, perchance, yet labor as slaves within the mines, or live afar, fearing vengeance."

"It is so," they said; "alas! it is so. Harmachis the accursed betrayed the plot and sold himself to the wanton Cleopatra!"

"It is so," I went on, lifting up my head. "Harmachis betrayed the plot and sold himself to Cleopatra; and, holy Sirs, *I am that Harmachis!*"

The Priests and Dignitaries gazed astonished. Some rose and spoke; some said naught.

"I am that Harmachis! I am that traitor, trebly

steeped in crime!—a traitor to my Gods, a traitor to my Country, a traitor to my Oath! I come hither to say that I have done this. I have executed the Divine vengeance on her who ruined me and gave Egypt to the Roman. And now that, after years of toil and patient waiting, this is accomplished by my wisdom and the help of the angry Gods, behold I come, with all my shame upon my head, to declare the thing I am, and take the traitor's guerdon!"

"Mindest thou of the doom of him who hath broke oath that may not be broke?" asked he who first had spoken, in heavy tones.

"I know it well," I answered; "I court that awful doom."

"Tell us more of this matter, thou who wast Harmachis."

So, in cold clear words, I laid bare all my shame, keeping back nothing. And ever as I spoke I saw their faces grow more hard, and knew that for me there was no mercy; nor did I ask it, could it have been granted.

When, at last, I had done, they put me aside while they took counsel. Then they drew me forth again, and the eldest among them, a man very old and venerable, the Priest of the Temple of the Divine Hatshepu at Tape, spoke, in icy accents:

"Thou Harmachis, we have considered this matter. Thou hast sinned the threefold deadly sin. On thy head lies the burden of the woe of Khem, this day enthralled of Rome; to Isis, the Mother Mystery, thou hast offered the deadly insult; and thou hast broken thy holy oath. For all of these sins there is, as well thou knowest, but one reward, and that reward is thine. Naught can it weigh in the balance of our justice that thou hast slain her who was thy cause of stumbling; naught that thou comest to name thyself the vilest thing who ever stood within these walls. On thee also must fall the curse of Menka-ra, thou false priest! thou forsworn patriot! thou Pharaoh shameful and disrowned! Here, where we set the double crown upon thy head, we doom thee to the doom! Go to thy dungeon and await the falling of its stroke! Go, re-

membering what thou mightest have been and what thou art, and may those Gods, who, through thy evil doing, shall perchance ere long cease to be worshipped within these only temples, give to thee that mercy which we deny! Lead him forth!"

So they took me and led me forth. With bowed head I went, looking not up, and yet I felt their eyes burn upon my face.

Oh! surely of all my shames this is the heaviest!

CHAPTER XXXIII.

OF THE LAST WRITING OF HARMACHIS, THE ROYAL EGYPTIAN.

They led me to the prison chamber that is high in the pylon tower, and here I wait my doom. I know not when the sword of fate shall fall. Week grows to week, and month to month, and still it is delayed. Still it quivers unseen above my head. I know that it will fall, but when I know not. Perchance, I shall wake in some dead hour of midnight to hear the stealthy steps of the slayers and be hurried forth. Perchance, they are now at hand. Then will come the secret cell! the horror! the nameless coffin! and at last it will be done! Oh, let it come! let it come swiftly!

All is written; I have held back nothing—my sin is sinned—my vengeance is finished. Now all things end in darkness and in ashes, and I prepare to face the terrors that are to come in other worlds than this: I go, but not without hope I go; for, though I see Her not, though no more She answers to my prayers, still I am aware of the Holy Isis, who is with me for evermore, and whom I shall yet again behold face to face: And then, at last, in that far day I shall find forgiveness; then the burden of my guilt will roll from me, and innocence come back and wrap me round, bringing me holy Peace.

Oh ! dear land of Khem, as in a dream I see thee !
I see Nation after Nation set its standard on thy shores,
and its yoke upon thy neck ! I see new religions with-
out end calling out their truths upon the banks of Sihor
and summoning thy people to their worship ! I see thy
temples—thy holy temples—crumbling in the dust : a
wonder to the sight of men unborn, who shall peer into
thy tombs and desecrate the great ones of thy glory !
I see thy mysteries a mockery to the unlearned, and
thy wisdom wasted like waters on the desert sands !
I see the Roman Eagles stoop and perish, their beaks
yet red with the blood of men, and the long lights
dancing down the barbarian spears that follow in their
wake ! And then, at last, I see Thee once more great,
once more free, and having once more a knowledge of
thy Gods—ay, thy Gods with a changed countenance,
and called by other names, but still thy Gods !

The sun sinks over Abouthis. The red rays of Ra
flame on temple roofs, upon green fields, and the wide
waters of father Sihor. So as a child I watched him
sink ; just so his last kiss touched the further pylon's
frowning brow ; just that same shadow lay upon the
tombs. All is unchanged ! I—I only am changed—
so changed, and yet the same !

Oh, Cleopatra ! Cleopatra, thou Destroyer ! if I
might but tear thy vision from my heart ! Of all my
griefs, this is the heaviest grief—still must I love thee !
Still must I hug this serpent to my heart ! Still in my
ears must ring that low laugh of triumph—the mur-
mur of the falling fountain—the song of the
nightinga—

*[Here the writing on the third roll of papyrus ab-
ruptly ends. It would almost seem that the writer
was at this moment broken in upon by those who
came to lead him to his doom.]*

THE END.

